NAURUAN CONDITIONAL CLAUSES

© MARK THOMAS WILLIAMS
Independent Researcher
(mark.williams1954@gmail.com)

date: 31st January 2014; Revised:5th August 2025

CONTENTS	Page/s
1. Introduction	7-12
2. Current Status of Nauruan	13-15
3. Phonetics 3.1. Description of Phonemes 3.2. Some Observations of Sound Changes in Nuruan during the 20th Century	16-24 16-19 20-24
4. Orthography 4.1. Observations on Kayser's Orthographies 1936 and 1976 4.2. Observations on the Orthography of the 1918 Bible 4.3. Comparative Table of Nauruan Orthographies	25-30 26-27 28-29 29-30
5. Abbreviations Used	31-34
6. Overview of the Conditionality in Nauruan	35
7. Hypothetical Conditional Clauses	35-51
7.1. The contemporary Nauruan pronunciation of the Conditional marker	36
7.2 Zero Conditional Clause	36
7.3 Examples of Hypothetical Conditional Clauses	37-41

7.4 Hypothetical Conditional Clauses: Result precedes Condition	42-43
7.5 Hypothetical Conditional Clauses: Condition not followed by typical Result	44
7.6 Hypothetical Conditional Clauses: Future Nature of Condition Highlighted	45-47
7.7 Hypothetical Conditional Clauses Future Nature of Condition Highlighted – Strategy 2	48-49
7.8 Hypothetical Conditional Clauses: Future Nature of Condition Highlighted – Strategy 3	50
7.9 Hypothetical Conditional Clauses: Future Nature of Condition Highlighted – Strategy 4	50
7.10 Hypothetical Conditional Clauses: Completed Nature of Result Highlighted	51
7.11 Condition as an adjunct	51
8 Contrafactual Conditional Clauses	52-72
8.1 Examples of Contrafactual Clauses: usage of /ago ia/ and /ñago ia/	54-55
8.2 Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Result precedes Condition	56-58
8.3 Purely Temporal usage of /ñago ia/	59
8.4. Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /emewara ago/	60
8.5 Purely Temporal usage of /emewara ago/	61
8.6 Contrafactual Conditional Causes: usage of /kamwen ago ia/ and /kamwen ia/	62-66
8.6.1 Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Result marked by Perfective Aspect Suffix	67
8.6.2 Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Condition not followed by typical Result	68

8.7 Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /kamwen ngago ia/	69-70
8.7.1 Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Result marked by Perfective Aspect Suffix	70
8.7.2 Contrafactual Conditional Clauses Condition not followed by typical Result	72
9 Optative	73-78
10. Figures Figure 1 Phylogenetic Tree of the Micronesian Languages Figure 2 News Report on Concerns for the Nauruan Language	 9 14
11. Maps Map 1 Micronesian Language Family Map 2 Micronesian Expansion	 11 12
12. Tables Table 1 Nauruan Vowels Table 2 Nauruan Consonants Table 3 Comparative Table of Nauruan Orthographies Table 4 Template of Hypothetical Conditional Clause Table 5 Template of Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Result precedes Condition Table 6 Template of Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future Nature of Condition Highlighted Table 7 Template of Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future Nature of Condition Highlighted – strategy 2 Table 8 Template of Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future Nature of Condition Highlighted – strategy 3 Table 9 Template of Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future Nature of Condition Highlighted – strategy 4	 16 17,94 30 36 42 45 48 50 50

Table 10 Template of Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Completed Nature of Result Highlighted	51
Table 11 Forms of the Temporal root /ag-/	52,104
Table 12 Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses	53
Table 13 Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Result precedes Condition	56
Table 14 Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /emewara ago/	60
Table 15 Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /kamwen ago ia/ and /kamwen ia/	62
Table 16 Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Result marked by Perfect Aspect Suffix	67
Table 17 Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /kamwen ngago ia/	69
Table 18 Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Result marked by Perfective Aspect Suffix	71
Table 19 Template of Optative Clauses	73
Table 20 Nauruan Personal Pronouns and suffixes	79
Table 21 Nauruan Gerundive suffixes	80
Table 22a Formation of Demonstrative Sets	81
Table 22b General Demonstratives: Singular	81
Table 23 General Demonstratives: Plural	81
Table 24 Basic form of Possessive Suffixes used with Inalienable Nouns, Adpositions, Locatives	84
Table 25 Synopsis of Phonetic outcomes with Possessive Suffixes associated with Kayser's ten 'classes'	85
Table 26 Adposition /ea-/, 'on', with Possessive Suffixes	90
Table 27 Adposition /ea, a/, 'to', with Person Reference (Objective Pronouns)	97
Table 28 Basic Template for Alienable Possessive Phrase	98,139

Table 29 General Possessive Classifier	99
Table 30 Relative Possessive Classifier	99
Table 31 Male Demonstrative: Singular	102
Table 32 Male Demonstrative: Plural	102
Table33 Female Demonstrative:Singular	103
Table 34 Female Demonstrative: Plural	103
Table 35 Animate Demonstrative: Plural	108
Table 36 Contractions of non-singular Dependent Personal Pronouns combined with Modal Aspect Marker	109
Table 37 Distinctive Animate Cardinal Numerals	112
Table 38 Forms of Causative Prefix used in Distributive Numerals	115
Table 39 General Distributive Numerals 1 – 10 (with Animate Distributive Numerals where present)	116
Table 40 Male Demonstrative Numeral	118
Table 41 Sequence of suffixes that expand a verb	126
Table 42 Sequence of suffixes with Gerundive forms	128
Table 43 Template for the Inverted Possessive in Alienable Possessive Phrases	140
Table 44 Indicative Table of Classificatory Demonstrative Numerals using /ra/, Classifier 30[3], objects presenting a flat surface, objects halved	143
Table 45 Parameters for usage of Marshallese conjunctions ‘bwe’ and ‘ke’	145
Table 46 Examples of contrast in usage of /bwe/ and /ñana, ngana/ with Nauruan mental and recording verbs in 1918 Bible and 1976 New Testament	145
Table 47 Examples of agreement in usage of /bwe/ and /ñana, ngana/ with Nauruan mental and recording verbs in 1918 Bible and 1976 New Testament	146

Notes	79-146
Appendices	147-159
Appendix 1 Table of Classifiers	148-152
Appendix 2 Pre-Colonial Nauruan Directional Usage	153-156
Appendix 3 Map of Nauru by W. Eggert Imperial Germal Colonial Administration (1890)	157
Appendix 4 Map of Nauru prepared by the Pacific Phosphate Company 1910	158
Appendix 5 Map of Nauru IN British Naval Intelligence Division Geographical Handbook, Western Pacific 1945	159
References and Background Materials	160-172

1. Introduction

This is a text-based study of an aspect of Nauruan grammar that relies on publications in Nauruan dating mainly to the first half of the 20th Century, including Kayser's 1936 *Nauru Grammar*, with extensive examples from the 1918 Bible, the 1976 New Testament and other written sources. This type of linguistic study based on written sources is not unique (see 'A Grammatical Sketch of North Tanna' by Kristin Sverredal and 'Preverb Usage in Shawneee Narratives' by David J. Costa)

Any developments in contemporary Nauruan are only briefly touched on as it is not within the scope of the present study.

It is to be noted that the Nauruan reflected in the 1918 Bible and the 1976 New Testament and the language material presented in the 1936 *Nauru Grammar* are taken as valid representations of different registers of spoken Nauruan during the first half of the 20th Century.

The 1918 Bible was a culmination of 19 years of translation work by the American Protestant missionary Philip Adam Delaporte, whose mother-tongue was German, having been born in Worms (Palatine), Germany. Delaporte arrived on Nauru in 1899 and set about learning Nauruan and was helped in his translation endeavours by a number of Nauruans, notably Timothy Detudamo (later Head Chief of Nauru), Jacob Aroi (later Pastor and educator), and Deireragea (later Chief of Anibare District).[1] Apart from short periods of furlough, Delaporte was resident on Nauru from 1899 until he was excluded from returning to Nauru in 1915 while on furlough in the U.S.A. as he was viewed as a German sympathizer. He was in the U.S.A., along with Timothy Detudamo, to complete the translation work and to arrange for the printing of the Bible in the U.S.A.

The 1976 New Testament is attributed to the Roman Catholic missionary Alois Kayser, who served as a missionary to the Nauruan people between 1902 and his death due to mistreatment by Japanese military authorities in 1944. He was absent for a brief period during WWI when he was required to leave Nauru by the Australian occupying forces as he held a German passport – Nauru having been a German colony between 1888 and 1914. As

an Alsatian, his mother-tongue was German (Alsatian), and his citizenship status was German until 1918, then, when Alsace-Lorraine reverted to French control, he became a French citizen.

He was recognized as an expert on the Nauruan language and all things Nauruan. His is the 1936 *Nauru Grammar* (apparently handed to the Nauru Administration in 1937).[2]

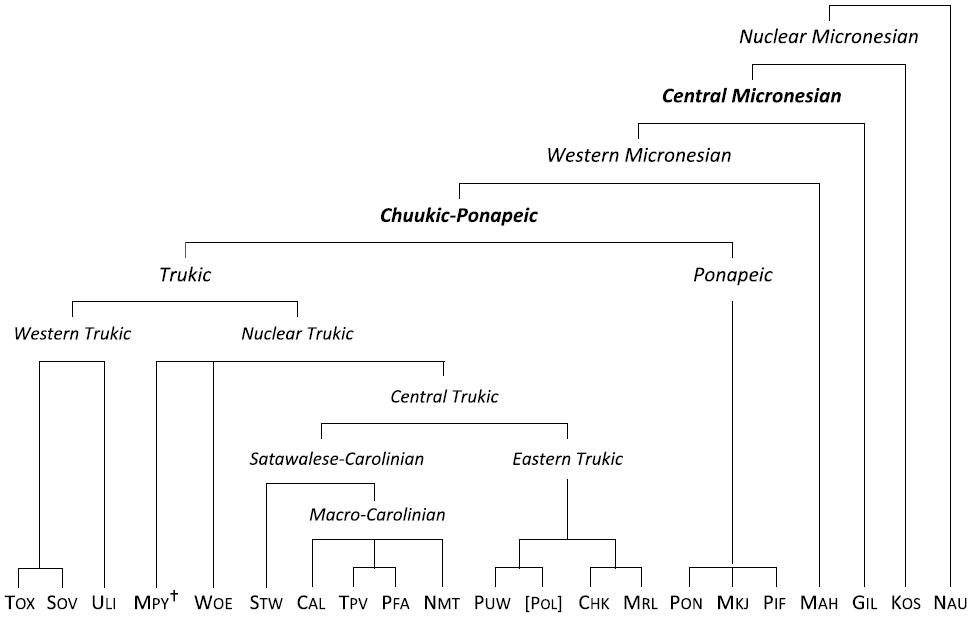
On the basis of Aloys Kayser having died in 1944, I am of the mind that the 1976 New Testament was actually ready for publication prior to the occupation of Nauru by the Japanese in 1942.

There is uncertainty about the dialect situation on Nauru prior to German annexation. What is known is that in pre-colonial days there were two alliances, splitting the island into a northern alliance centered on Ewa (which included at the time what are now Nibok, Uaboe, Baitsi, Ewa, Anetan, Anabar, Ijuw, and half of Anibare districts), and a southern alliance centered on Meneng (which included at the time what are now half of Anibare, Meneng, Yaren, Boe, Buada, Aiwo, and Buada districts), while Denigomodu usually allied itself to Buada. Whether this split was also manifested in a dialectal way is not known. [3]

It is of interest that Delaporte set up his mission in the pre-colonial southern alliance area (Orro hamlet being situated in present day Boe district), while the Catholic mission that Kayser joined was located in the pre-colonial northern alliance area (Ana hamlet being situated in present Ewa district). So, if there were dialectal peculiarities based on the pre-colonial alliance areas, these may have been reflected in the Nauruan of Delaporte and Kayser.

The Nauruan language itself is recognized by linguists as being a divergent member of the Micronesian language family – itself a division of the Oceanic Group within the extensive Austronesian language family. [4] As far back as 1986, Frederick H. Jackson intimated that both Nauruan and Kosraean were the earliest settled outposts of the Micronesian peoples (see: On determining the external relationships of the Micronesian languages.) Researchers have not been able to pinpoint the stepping-stone of the Micronesian peoples other than they came from ‘Near Oceania’ (the Bismark Archipelago and the Solomon Islands, as well as perhaps the northern Vanuatu islands) between 1500 B.C. and 200 B.C. (Petersen 2009:39,40).

Figure 1. Phylogenetic Tree of the Micronesian Languages (from Andrea Bender and Sieghard Beller, 'Ways of counting in Micronesia', Historia Mathematica 56 (2021).



Reference:

CAL = Carolinian
CHK = Chuukese
GIL = Kiribati
KOS = Kosraean
MAH = Marshallese
MKJ = Mokilese
MPY = Mapia (extinct)
MRL = Mortlockese
NAU = Nauruan
NMT = Namonuito
PFA = Pááfang
PIF = Pingelapese
POL = Pollapese (dialect continuum with Puluwatese)
PON = Pohnpeian (including Ngatikese, which is a divergent dialect of Pohnpeian)
PUW = Puluwatese
SOV = Sonsorol
STW = Satawalese
TOX = Tobian
TPV = Tanapag
ULI = Ulithian
WOE = Woleaian

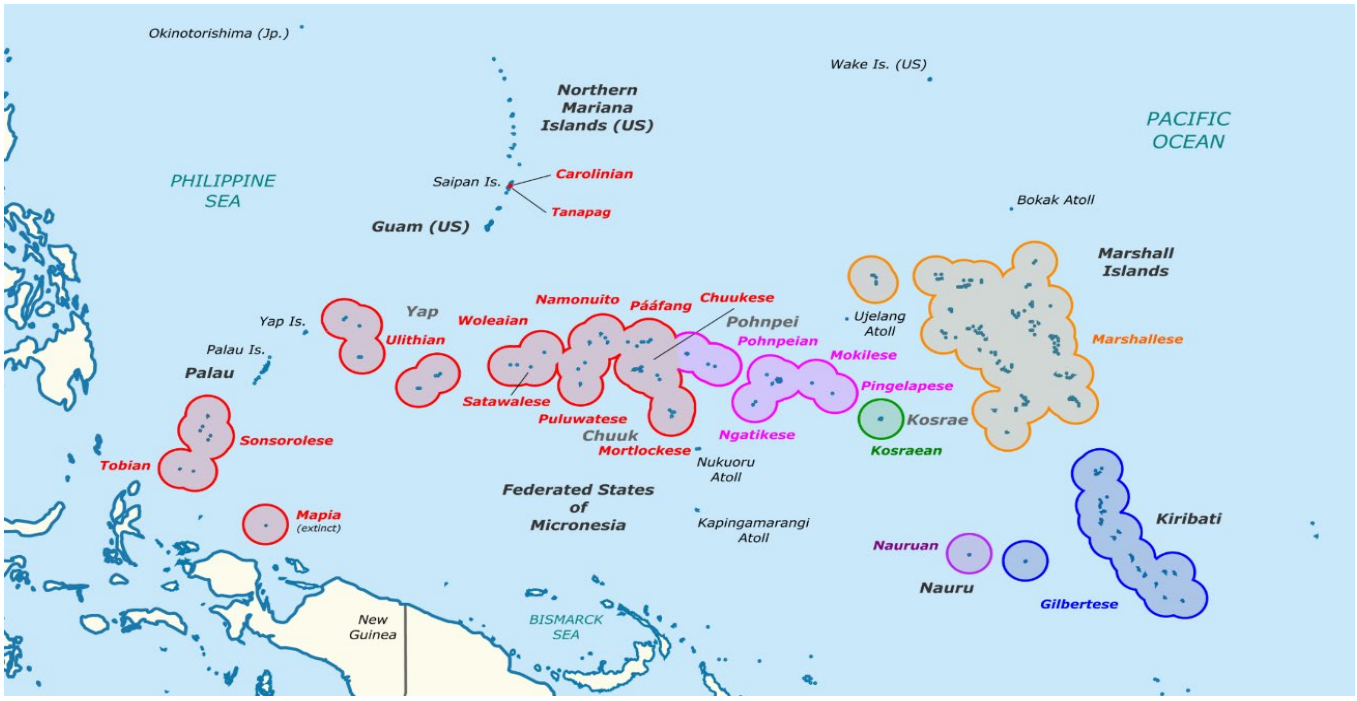
Nauru is a small island of circa 21 square kilometers (8.1 square miles) almost straddling the Equator in the Western Pacific. Until German annexation in 1888 Nauru was a sovereign polity, although it had had a small number of European/American residents of various moral propensities from the 1830s onwards, some wielding considerable power (of a negative kind). Their arrival coincided with the explosion of the Pacific whaling industry and colonial aspirations of the European powers.

The first census taken by the German Imperial authorities enumerated 1,294 islanders. However, the population prior to European contact would have been significantly greater.

Paul Hambruch in his work on Nauru in 1910 (Ergebnisse Der Südsee-Expedition 1908-1910: II. Ethnographie: B. Mikronesien, Band 1: Nauru, 1 Halbband. Hamburg: L. Friederichsen & Co., 1914, pages 59 – 62) obtained the names of some 169 hamlets (homesteads), 40 of which were uninhabited in 1910. So, the pre-contact population may have been nearer 2,500 during drought free periods and barring natural disasters like tsunamis or cyclones.

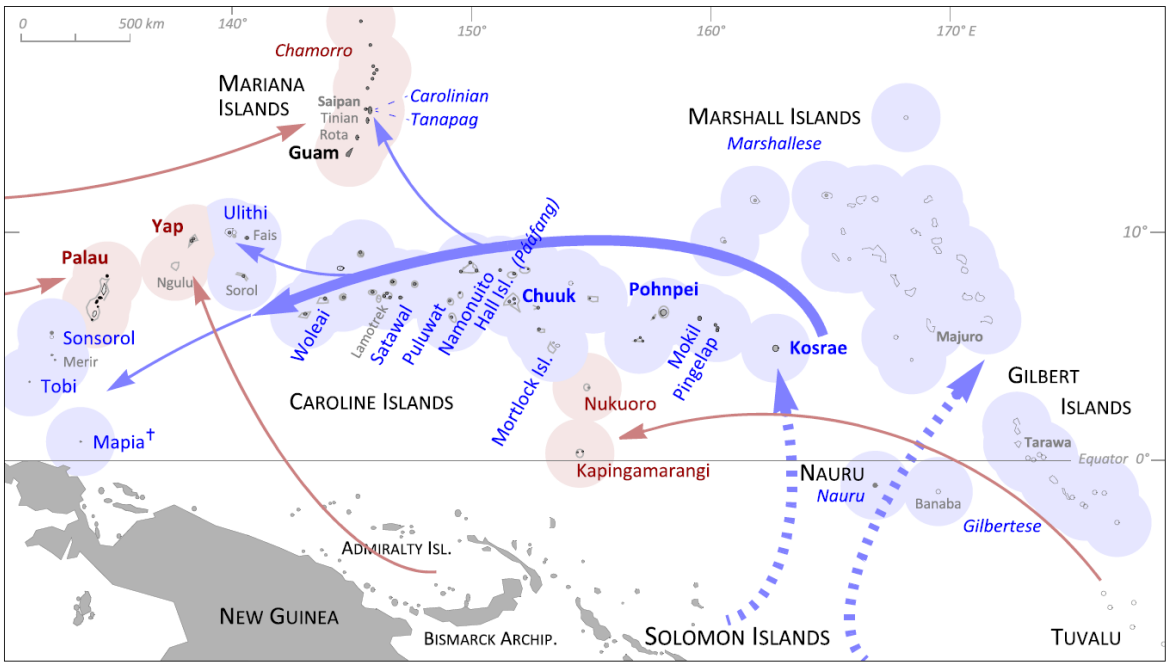
Like all of the Pacific islanders, the population collapsed from the moment of European contact with the introduction of influenza varieties unknow to them, as well as Measles and Smallpox. Similar stories of population collapse have been recorded for the Iles Sous-le-Vent in the the Society Islands (100,000+ down to 8,000 in a fifty year period); the Marquesas Islands (circa 100,000 down to 12,000 in a fifty year period; Hawai'I (300,000+ down to 190,000 in a fifty year period) (see Sodter, F. 1993. L' Histoire Démographique. Atlas de la Polynésie Francaise. Institut français de recherche scientifique pour le développement en coopération; Robert C. Schmitt. 1971. New Estimates of the pre-censal population of Hawaii. The Journal of the Polynesian Society Vol.80, No. 2.); and a similar collapse for the First Nations of the Americas from the moment contact was made with Europeans. These collapses are mostly unrecorded (as with Nauru) as they pre-date sustained European contact.

Map 1. Map of Micronesian Language Family. (https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/User:Tyk)



Map 2. Micronesian Expansion (from Andrea Bender and Sieghard Beller, 'Ways of counting in Micronesia', Historia Mathematica 56 (2021).

Micronesian pathways in blue, non-Micronesian ones in dark red.
Shaded circles indicate a 100-mile radius around islands, the average distance of an overnight voyage (Marck, 1986)



2. Current Status of Nauruan.

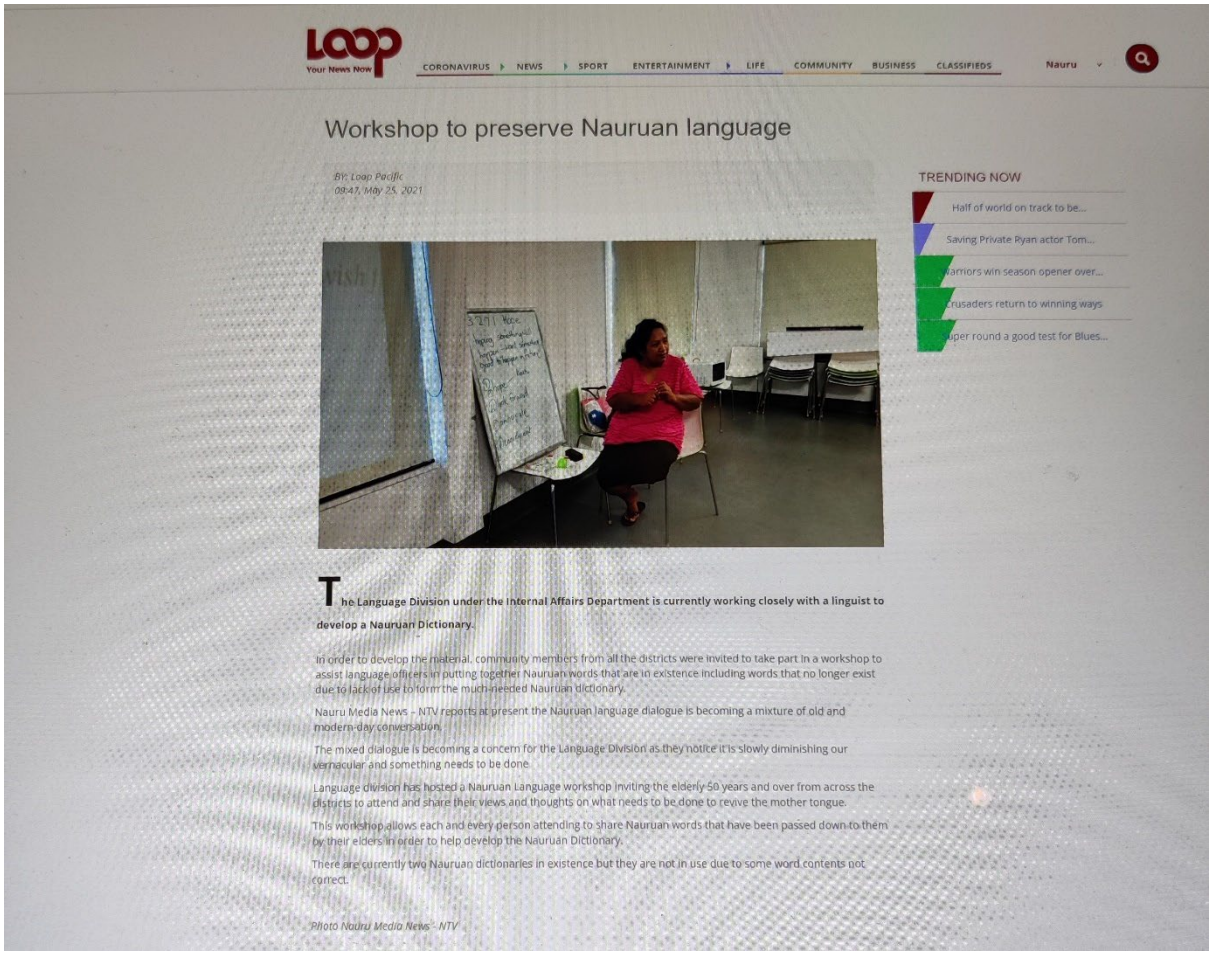
The Nauruan language is confined to the island of Nauru (an independent republic since 1968), though there are small communities of Nauruans in neighbouring countries (Australia, Fiji, New Zealand among others).

No mention of the Nauruan language is made in the Constitution of Nauru (1968), but, as Xavier Barker has noted:

….it appears to have become the de facto official language in government, the media and education without any legal support.
(Barker, Xavier. 2012. English Language as Bully in the Republic of Nauru. In: English Language as Hydra: Its Impacts on Non-English Language Cultures , Rapatahana, Vaughan and Pauline Bunce (editors). Volume 9 of Linguistic Diversity and Language Rights)

Concerns exist that the lack of state sponsorship and the lack of Nauruan language classes in the schools is threatening Nauruan[6], as well as the possibility of the creolization of Nauruan through English. See the May 25, 2021 article at https://www.loopnauru.com/nauru-news/workshop-preserve-nauruan-language-100614

Figure 2. News Report on Concerns for the Nauruan Language.



Loop Your News Now

CORONAVIRUS | NEWS | SPORT | ENTERTAINMENT | LIFE | COMMUNITY | BUSINESS | CLASSIFIEDS | Nauru

Workshop to preserve Nauruan language

By: Loop Pacific
08:47, May 25, 2021

TRENDING NOW

- Half of world on track to be...
- Saving Private Ryan actor Tom...
- Warriors win season opener over...
- Crusaders return to winning ways
- Super round a good test for Blues...

The Language Division under the Internal Affairs Department is currently working closely with a linguist to develop a Nauruan Dictionary.

In order to develop the material, community members from all the districts were invited to take part in a workshop to assist language officers in putting together Nauruan words that are in existence including words that no longer exist due to lack of use to form the much-needed Nauruan dictionary.

Nauru Media News - NTV reports at present the Nauruan language dialogue is becoming a mixture of old and modern-day conversation.

The mixed dialogue is becoming a concern for the Language Division as they notice it is slowly diminishing our vernacular and something needs to be done.

Language division has hosted a Nauruan Language workshop inviting the elderly 50 years and over from across the districts to attend and share their views and thoughts on what needs to be done to revive the mother tongue.

This workshop allows each and every person attending to share Nauruan words that have been passed down to them by their elders in order to help develop the Nauruan Dictionary.

There are currently two Nauruan dictionaries in existence but they are not in use due to some word contents not correct.

Photo Nauru Media News - NTV

The following figures are taken from the “National Report of Population and Housing – Census 2011”.

At the time of the 2011 census, the population of Nauru was 10,084.

According to the 2011 Census, 93% (circa 9,300) of the population of Nauru gave Nauruan as the language of the home.

Although 66% of the population were enumerated as able to speak English, only 2% of the population gave it as the language of the home.

The 2011 Census also revealed that 6% could speak Kiribati, 2% some form of Chinese, although these languages were not necessarily the language of the home.

95% of the population of those 5 years and older were enumerated as able to speak Nauruan.

The population is projected to peak mid century at 11,000, with a steady decline until the end of the century, with a 2100 estimate of circa 5,800 (UN World Population Prospects 2019).

3. Phonetics.

There are two recent studies in Nauruan phonology.

One is by Kevin Hughes, *The Synchronic and Diachronic Phonology of Nauruan: Towards a Definitive Classification of an Understudied Micronesian Language* (2020), and the other is by Lev Blumenfeld, *Notes on the Synchronic Phonology of Nauruan* (2022).

The two studies arrive at analyses that diverge at points.

3.1. Description of Phonemes.

Table 1. Nauruan Vowels (adapted from Blumenfeld and Hughes).

	Front	Central	Back
High	i	ɨ	u
Mid	e	ʌ[1]	o
Low	æ	a	

[1] Hughes 2020 uses the IPA symbol [ɐ] for [ʌ]. He considers it to be an allophone of /a/.

Table 2. Nauruan Consonants (adapted from Blumenfeld and Hughes).

		Bilabial				Dental		Dorsal		
		Palatalized		velarized				palatal	Post-velar	labial
Nasal			geminate		geminate	n			ñ, ng[4]	
		m[1]	mm[3]	mw[2]	mmw[3]					
Stop	voiceless	p[1]		pw[2]		t	[tˢi][5]		k	q,qu[6] kw
	voiced	b[1]		bw[2]		d	[dᶻi][5]		g	
Fricative								[j][7]		
Approximant								j		w
Rhotic	alveolar					r				
	fortis					ř[8]				

Notes

[1] Hughes uses the IPA notation pʲ bʲ for the palatalized bilabial stops.

[2] Hughes uses the IPA notation mˠ pˠ bˠ for the velarized bilabial stops. The traditional orthographies use /mw, pw, bw/ but there is no full labialization with the Nauruan velarized stops.

[3] Traditional Nauruan orthographies do not represent geminate nasals. Hughes uses the graphemes /mmːʲ, mmːˠ/.

[4] grapheme <ng> is more usual than <ñ> in contemporary Nauruan writings.

[5] Hughes views [tˢ] and [dᶻ] as phonemes, which he transcribes as /tʃ,dʒ/ but Blumenfeld and Kayser view them as allophones of /t,d/ as they only occur with the high vowel /i/ and have a variety of phonetic realizations.

However, they are often written /tsi, dsi/ in orthographies as this is how the 1918 Bible and other literature render them.

[6] The voiceless labial stop /kw/ is often written /q/ word-final, or /qu/ when followed by a vowel in orthographies as this is how the 1918 Bible and other literature render them.

[7] The approximant /j/ is undergoing frication among younder speakers, moving to [j] between vowels and word-finally. Hughes considers it a phoneme, Blumenfeld and Kayser do not.

[8] The 'fortis' /ř/ has been variously described in phonetic terms and has been variously written /dr, ɾ̣, ɾ, ř/ and is not distinguished from /r/ in the 1918 Bible and 1976 New Testament.

The following description of Nauruan consonant phonemes has been adapted from Hughes 2020:16–100.

/p/ voiceless palatalized bilabial stop
palatalization is neutralized before /i/ and /e/ and word-final
intervocalic lengthening
[p] word-final

/b/ voiced palatalized bilabial stop
palatalization is neutralized before /i/ and /e/ and word-final
intervocalic frication possible [β, $β^j$]
[p] word-final

/pw/ voiceless velarized bilabial stop
velarizarion is neutralized before /o/ and /u/ and word-final
before /a/ and /ɨ/ velarization is variable
intervocalic lengthening

An example of the fluctuation in pronunciation is the verb /pan/ 'speak' which is also spelt /pwan/ because the velarization fluctuates between speakers

/bw/ voiced velarized bilabial stop
velarization is neutralized before /o/ and /u/ and word-final
before /a/ and /ɨ/ velarization is variable
[p] phrase-final

/t/ voiceless dental stop
intervocalic lengthening

The syllable /ti/ as distinct from [t^si] is present in only a mall number of words

/d/ voiced dental stop
[t] phrase final position

/k/ voiceless velar stop
Intervocalic lengthening

/g/ voiced velar stop
variable intervocalic frication to [ɣ]
[k] word/phrase final

The verb /meg/ ‘dwell’ is also spelt /mek/ as /g/ is devoiced word/phrase finally

/kʷ/ voiceless velar stop, secondary labialization
[k] word-final

/m/ palatalized bilabial nasal
palatalization is neutralized before /i/ and /e/ and word-final

/mm/ geminate palatalized bilabial nasal.
palatalization is neutralized before /i/ and /e/
palatilization and gemination are neutralized word-final

/mw/ velarized bilabial nasal
velarization is neutralized before /o/ and /u/ and word-final
velarization is variable before /a/ and /ɨ/

/mmw/ geminate velarized bilabial nasal
velarization is neutralized before /o/ and /u/
velarization is variable before /a/ and /ɨ/
velarization and gemination are neutralized word-final

/n/ apical alveolar nasal

/ŋ/ velar nasal

/w/ rounded labiovelar glide

/j/ palatal approximant
variable light to moderate frication between vowels /j, ʒ, ɕ, ʝ/

/r/ alveolar trill

/ř/ fortis trill

3.2. Some Observations on Sound Changes in Nauruan during the 20th Century.

There are several sound changes and changes in syntax that have occurred in Nauruan since the first half of the 20th Century, which may be due to the influence of English and/or the unfortunate loss of many of the language gatekeepers during the 2nd World War. The governments of Nauru since 1945 have not fostered the development of Nauruan as a literary medium, nor is it taught in Nauruan schools.

Among the changes are:

a. The 'monophthongization' of the dipthongs <ai> <ae> to /e/: i.e.

   'aiquen', one > ekwen

   'aiju', three, > e̯ju

   'aijimo', five > e̯jimʲo

   'aeiu', seven > eiju

   'ngain', his/her child > ngen

b. The lowering of the dipthongs <ao> <au> to /o/ /ou/

c. The raising of vowels, example:

   'eõ [eʌ] , 'not' > ia [iʌ]

   'eadu' > iadu

   '-en' Perfective Aspect Suffix > -in

d. ‘-ow’ is simplified to /-o/, example:

‘miow’, fear > mio [mʲio]

e. Between high vowels, /j/ (which represents the palatal approximant) is moving towards a fricated allophone, [ʝ]: e.g. ‘aijimo’, ‘five’ > ‘ejimo’, > ‘eʝimo’. Already in pre-contact Nauruan /j/ had a fricated allophonic variant in certain environments (see NG2) - this is spreading.

f. The diphthongs [ia, io, iu] which normally represented an intial non-syllabic vowel glide [i̯a, i̯o, i̯u] have drifted to [ja; jo; ju]; its sound varies from /j/ to the fricated sound [ʝ], which is gaining the upper hand: e.g.

‘ian’, ‘in it’ > [jan/ʝan]

‘ion’, ‘an, a’ > [jon/ʝon]

‘iut’, ‘Guettarda speciosa’ > [jut/ʝut]

ijõñ, below > ʝaŋ [ʝʌŋ]

g. /t/ before the high vowel /i/ represents a voiceless affricate [tˢ], which in contemporary Nauruan has moved towards a voiceless palato-alveolar affricate [ʧ]. /d/ before the high vowel /i/ is the voiced counterpart, [dᶻ], now moving towards [dʒ].

h. The fortis rhotic, which is represented by the glyph /ř/ in Hughes, in contemporary Nauruan appears to be merging with the usual rhotic /r/ in a number of speakers (see Nathan 1973.1:6,7; Hughes 2020:23, 97-100).

i. Syncope and ellision in oft-used words, i.e.

ekegen > eken (what?)
ijegen > ijen (who?)
adaga > ada (why?)
anga > nga (1S.IND)
ngea > nge (E+MED)
nuwaw > waw (go)
bwe nim > nim
bwe dogin > dogin

j. The 3rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun ‘re’ may be replaced by ‘ar’.

k. A tendency to use the Independent Personal Pronouns instead of the Dependent Personal Pronouns

l. A simplification in phonology can be implied.

While the phonemicization and orthography used by Nathan (1973.1; 1973.2), Hughes (2020), and Blumenfeld (2022) differ, some observations are in order based on their phoneticization.

(a)
One example is the pre-stopped element Nathan noted with / mw (mʷ)/ , the velarized bilabial nasal. (1973.2:482):

word final labialized /mw/ has a strange ‘pre-stopped’ quality, as in

/jibumw/ [jɪbɑ́ᵇm] ‘day’

Nathan appears to have captured the noun in isolation prefixed with the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker /i/.

This contrasts with Hughes’ phonemicization and phoneticization of this word (2020:117,198):

/bʷumʷ/ [bwɨm, bɨm] ‘night, 24-hour day’’

In the 1918 Bible this word is uniformly spelt /bũm/ with or without prefixes and suffixes.

in the 1976 New Testament it is spelt /ibum/ when preceded by the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker, and it is spelt variously /bumw-/ or /bum-/ when preceded by other prefixes or expanded with suffixes.

The deduction being, using this example, that the pre-stopped quality of word final /mw ($m^{ɣ}$)/ is no longer a feature (at least with Hughes' informants).

The same situation arises with word final /n/ .

Nathan notes (1973.1:4,9)

/duwon/	*[dúwʌ^{d}n]*	*flesh*
/tuwun/	*[t^{w}úwɷ^{d}n]*	*to be going to*
/kwun/	*[k^{w}ɷ^{d}n]*	*his nail*

Hughes makes no mention of nasal prestopping.

(b)
Another simplification is with regard to nasality and Nauruan vowels.

Kayser notes (NG:1,2):

The vowel 'a' has also a nasal sound similar to the sound of the vowels in the French 'fin, vilain', /fɛ̃/

e.g ã, yes *ãeu, seven* *ãeuer, seven hundred*

In some words this sound of the 'n̓' becomes almost inaudible, while the following vowel takes a nasal tone.

e.g. wa̱n̓a, mine *wa̱n̓ara, theirs (four or more)*

Nathan also notes 1973.1:7,11,12

There is often vowel nasalization associated with the glide [o̯].

/áoe/	*[æ̃o̯ɛ̃]*	*four plants*
/eoáág/	*[ɛ̃o̯æ:k]*	*house*
/eoeeouun/	*[ɛ̃o̯ɛ̃:o̯ɔ̃n]*	*hide, conceal*

Hughes (2020) makes no mention of vowel nasalization.

4. Orthography.

Nauruan does not have an official orthography at present, so citations are mainly given in the writing system of the original source. Although an official orthography was gazetted in the official gazette of Nauru (No.47 of 5th November 1938), it has never been implemented.

There have been several orthographies that have been used to write Nauruan. Among these are:

1. Orthography used by Paul Hambruch in his studies on Nauru in 1910.

2. Orthography used by Aloys Kayser in his 1915 "Nuwawit testament obwe me etsimeduw"

3. Orthography used in the 1918 Bible and related Protestant texts.

4. Orthography used by Aloys Kayser in the journal "Anthropos" and related journals.

5. Orthography used by Aloys Kayser in his "Nauru Grammar".

6. Orthography recommended by the Nauru Administration in 1938.

7. Orthography used by Aloys Kayser as evidenced in the 1976 New Testament.

4.1. Observations on Kayser's orthographies 1936 and 1976.

Kayser in *Nauru Grammar* (1936) was apparently trying to produce a phonetic record of the Nauruan he heard and was taught. This phonetic transcription is never fully described and even within *Nauru Grammar* there are some variations in the spelling of the same word.

With regard to the consonant inventory, his description lacks any sistematic representation of palatalized and velarized consonants or consonant gemination.

There is no systematic description or transcription of the fact that in phrase final position the voicing of oral stops in neutralized:

_b > _p

_d > _t

_g > _k

However, he was aware of the variation in some verbs, i.e.

katuk NG175 to strain > katugien NG175 now he has strained it

He was aware of consonant gemination being a feature, but had no systematic description or transcription of it, as this quote shows (NG2):

"In many cases where the word begins with 'm-', this 'm-' is prefaced with a light sound almost amounting to a second, introductory 'm'… "

Kayser was also aware of a "*fleeting slide vowel*" (NG3) in '*aijimo*', '5', using the spelling '*aijimeo*' in *Nauru Grammar*. This refers to the palatalized 'm' of the Nauruan sound system which Hughes indicates using the IPA glyph /mʲ/.

Kayser was also aware of "*a hardly perceptible gliding vowel u* associated with 'm'." (NG3) *pw, bw, mw* are not systematically used to represent the velarized bilabial and nasal set.

'*qu,kw*' is consistently used for the labialized voiceless velar stop.

The orthography adopted in the 1976 New Testament is a much simplified system.

All diacritics are removed from vowels:

[ä] is converted to [e]

[i̱] is converted to [u]

the velar nasal [ṅ] is converted to [ng]

the labialized voiceless velar stop [q] is invariably converted to [kw]

4.2. Observations on the Orthography of the 1918 Bible.

The orthography reduces the sound system of Nauruan to its absolute necessary parts, but one that a native speaker would be able to contend with, just as an English or French speaker contends with a very outdated and unphonetic/unphonemic writing system.

It uses 8 letters to cover the vowels.

The letter 'a' represents both /a/ and /æ/.

The letter 'ã' represents /e/ or an allophone of /e/.

The letter 'õ' represents [ʌ] in most cases (latest studies treat this as an allophone of /a/).

The letter 'ũ' represents /ɨ/ (a central unrounded vowel) in most cases.

On the consonantal side, there is no apparent evidence of an understanding of velarized versus palatalized consonants, consonant gemination, or word-/phrase final devoicing/simplification.

The letter 'ñ' represents the velar nasal /ŋ/.

The letter 'q', or the combination 'qu' represent the labialized voiceless velar /kw/.

The letter 'j' represents the palatal approximant.

The combination 'tsi' (usually written 'ti' in other orthographies) only appears before /i/.

The 1918 Bible also uses some orthographic conventions, among which:

(a) The translators use 'ã' to represent the 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun 'e' when the verb phrase it belongs to is impersonal (the English impersonal 'one', 'they').

(b) The translators use 'A' (capital 'a') to represent the 1st Person Singular Dependent Pronoun 'a' in all of its occurrances.

c) Where a verb (or a pre-verb word) heads a verb phrase and has no overt person maker , it is by default 3rd Person, but the translators overcompensate by often putting a 'ghost' vowel to indicate it is a 3rd Person actor.

When 'ma', 'and' and 'bwe', 'for' precede a vowel-initial verb in such a situation, the translators often delete the vowels of 'ma' and 'bwe' (which is done is spoken Nauruan) but mirror the initial vowel of the verb or any 'ghost' vowel the translators decided on including, so you can end up with a 'dummy' vowel and a 'ghost' vowel, e.g.

mõ õ õmeata, 'and he brought it out' , actually represents m' õmeata

(d) When a final consonant of one word meets an initial consonant of the following word in a phrase, Nauruan usually interposes an epenthetic vowel (a non-syllabic "schwa" vowel /ə/) between the two consonants if the combination of the two consonants is, as Rebecca Morley observed:

"sequences that are disallowed or dispreferred within the language." (see her article "Consonant Epenthesis", https://www.oxfordbibliographies.com)

The translators do not consistently show the epenthetic vowel, and when they do it can be represented by 'e' or 'i' or 'o' or 'õ'.

(e) In the 1918 Bible both the 1st Person Dual Incusive Dependent Pronoun and the 3rd Person Dual Dependent Pronoun are spelt 'ar', but there is a difference in vowel quality, i.e.

1st Person Dual Inclusive Dependent Pronoun - ar [ær]

3rd Person Dual Dependent Pronoun - ar [ʌr]

4.3. Comparative Table of Nauruan Orthographies.

Table 3. Comparative Table of Nauruan Orthographies.

Kayser 1936 Examples from *Nauru Grammar*	Kayser 1976 New Testament	1918 Bible	Hughes 2020
a man, he is clever; abab, to kill	a mwan abab	a man abab	æ emʸæn æbʲæp
a̤ ema̤n, he is dead	a eman	a eman	æ emʲæn
a̲ wa̲ṅa, mine ouwa̲k, big	a wanga ouwak	a waña ouwak	a ~ æ waŋa oæg
a̤ eoqua̤n, sun	a ekwan	a equan	æ kʷæn
ä mäö, my eye bäö, my hand	e meo beo	e meõ beõ	e mʲe- bʲe-
e̤ je̤t, when?	e yet	e jet	e i̤jet
e innen, his mother aiquen, one	e innen aikwen	e inen aiquen	e ine- e-kʷen
e̲ epe̲, stone be̲be̲, light	e epe bebe	e epe bebe	e pʲe-n bʲebe
i ini, coconut	i	i	i ini
i̤ niṅeniṅ,to pull tightly	u nunginung	ũ nũñinũñ	(ɨ)
o bobo, to smell	o bobo	o bobo	o bʸobʸo
o̤ eo̤ṅ, to cry	o eong	õ eõñ	a ijaŋ
ö ebög, water etöṅin, his father gör , to run bäö, my hand öd, go,pass mög, dry	o ebog etongin gor beo od mog	õ ebõk etõñin gõr beõ õd mõg	a ~ ʌ ~ æ ebʲag etaŋ- gar [beɨ/beʌ] ad mʲæg
u dudu, to water	u dudu	u dudu	u dudu
ṳ ü ibügibügi, grass büm, night ṅabṳna/ṅabüna mṳṅana/müṅana ibṳ, ashore	u ibugibugi bum ngabuna mungana ibu	ũ ibũgibũgi bũm ñabũna mũñana ibũ	u ibʸugibʸugi bʸumʸ ŋabʲuna mʸuŋana -
ṳ ijṳ, fish	u iu	ũ iũ	u iju
ã ã, yes	---	eh	ẽ
q, qu	kw	q, qu	kw
ṅ	ng	ñ	ŋ

5. Abbreviations Used.

1	First Person
2	Second Person
3	Third person
S	Singular
D	Dual
T	Trial
P	Plural
E	Emphatic form
EXC	Exclusive
INC	Inclusive
ADV	Adverbial prefix ***a-, an-***
AB	Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker/ ***e-/i-***
ANIM	Animate Class
APPL	Applicative suffix ***-eiy/-ei***
APPL2	Applicative 2 suffix ***-i***
AUG	Augmented form of demonstrative
AV	Avertive ***eniy***
CAUS	Causative Prefix ***ka-/ga-***
CF	Contrafactual
CL	Classifier
COM	Comitative/Instrumental Suffix ***on/õn***
COM2	Comitative/Instrumental Suffix ***-an***
COMM	Command ***ko/kõ***
COMP	Completive ***ogiten***

COND	Conditional Marker
CONS	Construct Particle ***in***
DAT	Dative (indirect object) Form
DEP	Dependent Form of Personal Pronoun
DIR DIR1 – *eda/ida* upwards, out of, from DIR2 – *ädu/edu* downwards, in, back DIR3 – *ata* out, from within, upwards DIR4 – *atu* in,downwards DIR5 – *oda* steady movement forwards DIR6 – *odu* steady movement backwards DIR7 – *ruwei/ruweij/ruweiy* towards the speaker DIR8 – *n* general directional DIR9 – *w* general directional DIR10 -*dan* out, out of from DIR11 -*dun* in, back, from	General Directional Particle **eow, iow** Directional Suffixes
DIST	Distal ***-no/-ọo***
E	Emphatic Prefix ***nga-/ña-***
FAC	Factitive Prefix ***o-/õ-***
FV	Function Vowel
GPOS	General Possessive Classifier ***a-***
GER	Gerundive
IMM	Immediative ***orren/õren***
INDF	Indefinite Determiner
IND	Indipendent Form of Personal Pronoun
INTENS	Intensifier ***kor/kõr***
LOC	Locative Prefix
MED	Medial ***-na/-ọa***
MOD	Modal ***nim/nụm***
MUT	Mutual familial relationship ***-i***; same as APPL2
NE NEI NEII NEIII	Non-Emphatic Prefix non-emphatic demonstrative prefix, form I ***min-*** non-emphatic demonstrative prefix, form II ***mu-/mũ-*** non-emphatic demonstrative prefix, form III ***bit-***

NEG	Negative ***eo/eõ***
NP	Numeral Prefix ***a-***
OBJ	Objective Form of Personal Pronoun
OP	Optative ***karenaga***
PERF	Perfective Aspect Suffix ***-en***
PERS	Persistive ***ekeowina***
POS	Possessive Personal Pronoun and Possessive Suffix
PREI	Pre-Inceptive ***eitiok/eitsiõk***
PROG	Progressive ***oreita/õreita***
PROX	Proximal ***-ne/-o̱e***
RED	Reduplicated Form of Verb/Noun
RPOS	Relative Possessive Classifier ***w-***
SUCC	Successful Outcome Suffix ***wong/wõñ***
SUP	Superlative form
SUPP	Suppositive ***ed***
TAG	Question Tag
TEMP	Temporal ***ngag-/ñag-***
UNR	Unrealized Aspect ***inan/nan***
UNR.NEG	Negative Unrealized Aspect ***eab***
V	Verb
VNI	Velar Nasal Intrusion
1976	Nuwawit Testament Etimeduw 1976
HS	Nauru 2007 Demographic and Health Survey
hsd	Nauru Hansard
NB1	Ekegen Ngea Gott Tengeiy Atsin Turita?
NB2	Kaiõt kõ Aen Gott me Tsimor Eko Toki
NG	Nauru Grammar 1936

Nuw	Nuwawit testament obuä 1915
NuwNT	Nuwawit testament etimeduw 1915
PC	Personal Communication
SN	Sprache von Nauru 1914
TNR30	Õten Am Aia Bibel?
TNR31	Õten Am Aia Ino Ijamwan?
TNR32	Eken Ñea Ki Konan Abibõki Amen Bwieni?
TNR 33	Ijen Eow Ñune Eb?
TNR 34	Tune Emaga Iña Edae I Nan Keowen?
TNR35	Bwina Ema Nan Tik Timor?
TNR36	Ken Ngea Monibain Gott?
TNR37	I Ino Añ Konan Ãt Kaganado n Õneien Ikidõ Ñane Towe Itsimor?
PS1979	Petit Skinner Thesis
*	Unattested form or reconstructed form
Ø	Morpheme surfaces as zero

6. Overview of Conditionality in Nauruan

Conditional or hypothetical clauses are, as in most languages, considered from two points of view:

1. Hypothetical or Factual Conditions:
   the results of a condition that is either true or likely or feasable.

2. Contrafactual Conditions:
   the results of a condition that is not true

7. Hypothetical Conditional Clauses.

The conditional clause has two parts: first, the condition that will allow something to happen [in formal descriptions called the *protasis* , derived from the Greek word meaning “set out first”]; and second, the result [in formal descriptions called the *apodosis* , derived from the Greek word meaning “something that is granted after”].

In the Nauruan language, hypothetical conditional clauses are usually introduced by /ia/, ‘if, when’, and the future result is indicated by /(i)nan/ in positive results, or the Negative Unrealized Aspect marker /eab (or its variant, nan eab)/ in negative results

Where the conditional clause is at the head of the phrase, the intensifying particle /tsin, tin/ precedes /ia/.

In this study the Abbreviation used for /ia/ or /tsin ia/ is COND; for the Unrealized Aspect Marker /inan/ it is UNR; and for the Negative Unrealized Aspect Marker /eab/it is UNR.NEG.

7.1. The Contemporary Nauruan Pronunciation of the Conditional Marker.

The voiceless alveolar sibilant affricate /ts/ of the first half of the 20th Century, is more frequently articulated as a voiceless palato-alveolar affricate /ʧ/.

Also, the sequence /ia/ that represented a non-syllabic glide vowel /i̯/ followed by /a/, i.e. /i̯a/ has moved to the palatal approximant /j/ + /a/ and this is now moving towards a voiced palatal fricative /j̰/ + /a/, i.e. /j̰a/.

In the 1918 Bible /ia/ is often written to indicate assimilation to the vowel-initial word that follows, i.e.:

ie eko...Am 3:4
i'inan…Joel 2:14
io omo...Jer 40:4
iõ õrre...Jer 49:9
iũ ũra…Jer 27:18

In Kayser' *Nauru Grammar* (Page 215), Kayser gives /inin iö/ as a variant of /tin iö/ , whereas on page 197 /innen iö/ is given as a variant of the contrafactual condition marker; whatever the case, this form appears to be infrequently used.

Table 4. Template of a Hypothetical Conditional Clause.

Condition	Result	Negative Result
tin ia ia	inan	eab inan eab inan eõ

7.2. Zero Conditional Clauses.

In English, 'when' is used to introduce a situation or condition that is expected to happen, especially in cases where the situation is a general truth or a highly probable event that is considered certain [Zero Conditional Clause].

Nauruan does not use a different conditional marker for zero conditional clauses as against other hypothetical clauses.

7.3. Examples of Conditional Clauses:

1a.
inin iö wo nuwaw, wo man NG215
COND 2S.DEP go 2S.DEP die+PERF
if you go, you are done for

1.
tin iö wo rogaw oe jamen wo **nan** oijädu a me io emaen[45] NG:215
COND 2S.DEP go.up+DIR9 inland future 2S.DEP UNR bring.down to 1S.DAT iyo INDF+CL21[4]
if you go up to the bush, you will bring down a tamano stick for me
Note: io, iyo is the Calophyllum inophyllum tree, also called 'tamanu', 'tamano', 'tamanu' being its Tahitian name.

2.
tin iö o buitega me mar ekowöng amea me wo **nan** pan a bu'e nüm rodu a me NG:215
COND 3S.DEP chance & 1D.EXC.DEP meet.up+SUCC male+MED & 2.DEP UNR speak to for 3S.DEP MOD come.down to 1S.DAT
if by chance you and that man meet up, you will tell him that he should come down to me

3.
tsin ia wo[1] eõ ririñ ñea[2] o[1]·mo, i[3]·dũra ta mek·en[4] itañi·n[5] me·t·oror m**i nat**[6,7,8,13] ãeñ·uw[1] õkõr,
COND 2S.DEP NEG do E+MED 3S.DEP+good AB+sin only dwell+PERF alongside+3S.POS eye+CONS+fence & UNR desire+2S.OBJ INTENS

ma[6] auwe[1] wo nan moniba ea·n[9] Ge 4:7
& 2S.IND 2S.DEP UNR rule on+3S.POS
if you do not do what is good, sin is alreay at the door, and it **will** certainly desire you, and you yourself [as for you, you] will govern by it

4.
ñaiune[2] dede·ũ[5] i·mũr, bwe **tsin ia** tamo ion[45] ãt·õ[1], **i nan**[8] abi·õ[1] Ge 4:14
E+AUG+PROX manner+1S.POS later for COND any INDF see+1S.OBJ UNR slay+1S.OBJ
this is my way afterwards, that if anyone sees me, he will slay me

5.
tsin ia a·wõri·n[10] aeiu bañaga·i·en[11,12] Kain, **nan**[8] a·wõri·n[10] aemo ma aeiu bañaga·i·en[11,12] Lamech Ge 4:24
COND NP+CL35[23] seven avenge+APPL+3S.GER Cain UNR NP+CL35[23] seventy & seven avenge+APPL+3S.GER Lamech
if Cain's being avenged is seven times, Lamech's being avenged will be seventy seven times

6.
tsin ia wo ririñ ñea o·mo, ã[18] **eab** ekeiduwen auwe[42]? Ge 4:7
COND 2S.DEP do E+MED 3S.DEP+good -- UNR.NEG confidence 2S.IND
when you do what is good, will confidence in you not be had?

7.
tsin ia wo kiãõ ea·t[13] e·mwarere, **inan eab** õ·ebak a·w[14] qua·n Ge 4:12
COND 2S.DEP plant on+3S.POS AB+soil UNR UNR.NEG FAC+numerous to+2S.OBJ fruit+3S.POS
when you plant in the soil, it will not multiply its fruitage for you

8.
tsin ia A õreatow[13] ea·t[13] eb[3] denañ, **inat**[13] ãt dowirara ea·n denañ, ma A **nan** õmaran
COND 1S.DEP bring+DIR on+3S.POS AB+land cloud UNR see rainbow on+3S.POS cloud & 1S.DEP UNR remember

ae·õ[15] berith, ñea e·mek inimag·õ ma amiã mi i·min ñan e·tsimor memak,
GPOS+1S.POS covenant E+MED 3S.DEP+dwell among+1S.POS & 2P.IND & AB+thing E+MED.P 3S.DEP+live all

ñ·ana duwe·n memak; me e·neñab in[16] ibõk[24] eab gauwei õ·ekeow duwe·n memak Ge9:14,15
E+MED.P flesh+3S.POS all & AB+flood CONS water UNR.NEG repeat FAC+be.not+DIR flesh+3S.POS all
.when I bring onto the earth the rain-clouds, the rainbow will be seen in the clouds, and will bring to mind my covenant, which is present between me and you and every living thing, which is all flesh; and the flooding waters will not again make an end of all flesh

9.
bwe **tsin ia** e·ñame ion[45] o·kona n õdũ badets·it e·mwarere, **i nan** kona n õdũ a·m ka·rig Ge13:6
for COND AB+person INDF 3S.DEP+able CONS count particle+CONS AB+soil UNR able CONS count GPOS+2S.POS offspring
for if a man is able to count the particles of dust, he will be able to count your offspring

10.
tsin ia wo teñ nañ·a eb ñaben[46] ea·t[40] damarũmi·dar, aña, A **nan** nañ·a eb ñaben[46]
COND 2S.DEP want go.to AB+land E+CL10[15] on+3S.POS right.hand+1D.INC.POS 1S.IND 1S.DEP UNR go.to AB+ land E+CL10[15]+[MED]

ea·t[40] damauwi·dar Ge 13:9
on+3S.POS left.hand+1D.INC.POS
if you want to go to the land that is on our right, I myself will go to the land on our left

11.
tsin ia Jehova og·in totu ia·n be·õ Seba me Zalmuna,
COND Jehovah finish+CONS give in+3S.POS hand+1S.POS Zebah & Zalmunna

12.
A **nan** ijababa·eõt[23,40] duwe·miã akanthos in ea·t e·tomagage Judg 8:7
1S.DEP UNR break+RED+COM flesh+2P.POS thorn CONS in+3S.POS AB.wilderness
when Jehovah has finished giving into my hand Zebah and Zalmunna, I will destroy your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness
Note: 'akanthos' is from the Greek.

13.
tsin ia A og·in õij etõñ·ũ ea·t e·dae ñune ij·aran… õten[26], A **eab** õijõn a·w e·ñame
COND 1S.DEP finish+CONS sound.out father+1S.POS on+3s AB+time E+PROX LOC+tomorrow TAG 1S.DEP UNR.NEG send to+2S.OBJ AB+person

mõ[17] pan a·w? 1Sa 20:12
&+3S.DEP speak to+2S.OBJ
when I have sounded out my father about this time tomorrow…will I not send to you a man and he speak of it to you?

14.
tsin ia A metũr, A **eab** pan a·w Ps 50:12
COND 1S.DEP hungry 1S.DEP UNR.NEG tell to+2S.OBJ
if I am hungry, I will not tell you

15.
tsin ia amwa ere be·miã, A **nan** ewewin me·õ a gamiã;
COND 2PDEP extend hand+2P.POS 1S.DEP UNR hide eye+1S.POS to 2P.OBJ

eh, **tsin ia** amwa õ·ebak bet a·miã tetaro, A **eab** kaiõt Is 1:15
yes COND 2P.DEP FAC+numerous also GPOS+2P.POS prayer 1S.DEP UNR.NEG hear
and when you extend your hand (to sacrifice), I will hide my face from you; yes, when you multiply also your prayers, I will not hear (them)

16.
tsin ia a·miã dũra tekei dedegai ñan õ·mwirara, r**i** **nan** bũrũbũr tekei schnee;
COND GPOS+2P.POS sin like cloth E+MED.P 3S.DEP+red 3P.DEP UNR white like snow

tsin iõ õ·mwirara tekei i·mit[13] on ñea mag·it [e]mwirara, ri **nan** bũrũbũr tekei wolle Is 1:18
COND 3S.DEP+red like AB+thing INDF E+MED end+CONS red 3PDEP UNR white like wool
if your sins are as red cloth, they will be white like snow, if red like a most red thing, they will be white like wool

17.
tsin ia amwa eraban·õ mõ kaiõt ae·õ, amwa **nan** ijeiji atsi·n ea·n a·mo·t eb Is 1:19
COND 2P.DEP obey+1S.OBJ & hear voice+1S.POS 2P.DEP UNR eat from+3SDEP on+3SPOS good+CONS land
and if you obey me and hear my voice, you will eat from a good land

18.
tsin ia amwa eõ eraban·õ me eõ kaiõt ae·õ, **inan** õ·ekeow·õn[23] gamiã i·pudutũbwin Is 1:20
COND 2P.DEP NEG obey+1S.OBJ & NEG hear voice+1S.POS UNR FAC+be.not+DIR+COM 2P.OBJ AB+sword
if you do not obey me and do not hear my voice, you will be exterminated with the sword

19.
tsin ie eitsiõk goro añama ma aijimo e·obweni **inan** ijababa Ephraim,
COND PREI complete sixty & five AB+year UNR destroy Ephraim

bwe enim eõ gauwei ek·ei epo·n·ñame i·mũr Is 7:8
for 3S.DEP+MOD NEG repeat make+3S.IND together+CONS+person later
and if sixty five years have not yet been completed, Ephraim will be torn apart, so that it should not again become a people afterwards

21.
tsin ia amwa eõ tũeb·õn ñ·une, ã **eab** ooaio[31] gamiã Is 7:9
COND 2PDEP NEG believe E+PROX -- UNR.NEG FAC+strong 2P.OBJ
if you do not believe this, you will not be made firm

22.
tsin ia re metũr, **nan** õbõñ bũriõũ·ra
COND 3P.DEP hungry UNR cover innards+3P.POS

me ri **nan** ramwani itũri·n waña·ra uea me waña·ra Gott Is 8:21
& 3P.DEP UNR curse by+3S.POS RPOS+3P.POS king & RPOS+3P.POS God
when they are hungry, they will cover their hearts and they will curse by their king and their God

23.
tsin ia temoniba õ·mag a·n makur ea·t e·towedũdũ ñea Zion mi Jerusalem,
COND lord FAC+finish GPOS+3S·POS work on+3S·POS AB+hill E+MED Zion & Jerusalem

A **nan** õeõgida gai·n qua·n gagodaũ·n bũriõũ·n uea n Assyria Is 10:12
1S·DEP UNR place woe+CONS fruit+CONS high+RED+CONS innards+3S·POS king CONS Assyria
when the Lord makes an end of his work on Mt Zion and Jerusalem, I shall curse the fruitage of the proud heart of the king of Assyria

24.
tsin ie e·meta Moab, **tsin ie** e eago eow ea·t e·tañ ñamwarin[46] o·goda,
COND 3S.DEP+go.out Moab COND 3S.DEP weary DIR on+3S.POS AB+place E+CL23[22]+MED 3S.DEP+high

tsin iõ õni eña·n aduwe·n bwe e·nim tuwit[40] tetaro, e **eab** kona bet wõ·n i·min Is 16:12
COND go place+CONS god+3S.POS for 3S.DEP+MOD go.to pray 3S.DEP UNR.NEG able also RPOS+3S.POS AB+thing
when Moab comes out, when he is weary on the place that is high [the high place], when he comes to the place of his gods so that he might go to pray, his things also will not succeed

25.
aia e·kanani ijemerõ; me **tsin ie** eitsiõk eaõ **nan** ekeow Is 17:14
see AB+terror LOC+ evening & COND PREI light UNR be.not
see the terror at evening time; and when the light is not yet, it will not be

26.
tsin ie e ãt e·tar in ake, ñabũn amen gõr animwe·n pferde ñabũn karakarumen[35],
COND 3S.DEP see AB+band CONS fight E+ANIM.P+MED male+CONS run atop+3S.POS horse E+ANIM.P+MED CAUS+two+male+RED

ma amen gõr animwe·t esel, ma amen gõr animwe·t [l]kamele, mi i **nan** betsibetsi n teñ kaiõt Is 21:7
& male+CONS run atop+3S.POS donkey & male+CONS run atop+3S.POS camel & UNR diligent CONS want hear
when he sees a band of fighters, those who are paired riders of horses, and riders of donkeys, and riders of camels, he will diligently wish to hear it

27.
bwe **tsin iõ** õrre eow ea·t eb a·m mwit añog, ñabũna re mek eat eb
for COND come DIR on+3S.POS AB+land GPOS+2S.POS divide word E+ANIM·P+MED 3P.DEP dwell on+3S.POS AB+land

ri **nan** kereri ea·t [e]omo Is 26:9
3P.DEP UNR CAUS+teach on+3SPOS AB+gooD
for when your judgments come onto the earth, those dwelling on the earth will learn by means of righteousness

28.
tsin ia ã qued·ei e·ñame ñea e·baka, e **eab** kereri bet ea·t [e]omo Is26:10
COND 3S.DEP favour+APPL AB+person E+MED 3S·DEP+bad -- UNR.NEG CAUS+teach also on+3S.POS AB+good
when he shows compassion to the wicked, he will not yet learn by means of righteousness

29.
tsin ie e ririñ ape·n memak dagarae tekei e·pe ñgana e·robu ñana ã ogoge,
COND 3S.DEP do stone+CONS all altar like AB+stone E+MED.P lime E+MED.P 3S.DEP crush

nan eõ gauwei weijo akeweõi·n Aschera ma akeweõi·t e·quan Is 27:9
UNR NEG repeat stand likeness+CONS Asherah & likeness+CONS AB+sun
when he does to all altar stones like the stones that are coral-stones that are crushed, the likeness of Asherah and the likeness of the sun will not stand again

30.
tsin ie ejijimo ra·n, i**nat** tsibada ũra Is 27:11
COND 3S.DEP+wither branch+3S.POS UNR break.down 3P.OBJ
when the branches are withered, they will be broken off

31.
tsin iõ õd ijugagai·t eb e·gae ñea oquetow[13] añe, i**nan** jorgageñ gamiã eow ea·n[9] Is 28:18
COND pass between+3S.POS AB+land AB+woe E+MED 3SDEP+fill+DIR ground UNR trample 2POBJ DIR on+3SPOS
when the woe that is filling the ground passes in the midst of the land, you will be trodden down by it

32.
tsin iõ õd inimage·miã, i **nan** õgõg gamiã Is 28:19
COND pass among+2P.POS UNR take 2P.OBJ
when itpasses among you, it will take hold of you

33.
tsin io o ogiten õdadabar añe, õten, e **eab** õraij·iow wicken Is 28:25
COND 3S.DEP COMP FAC+level ground how -- UNR.NEG cast+DIR vetch
[whe he has completed making level the ground, really , he will not cast vetch

34.
tsin ia kabiroro·n wõ·n wagen me wõ·n pferde õberitagag, e **eab** õenemeji Is 28:28
COND wheel+CONS RPOS+3S.POS wagen & RPOS+3S.POS horse 3S.DEP+scatter -- UNR.NEG grind
if the wheel of his cart and his horse scatter, he will not grind it

35.
ngagan, **tin ia** eado·eow·en oaeo·t e·baraiyited, i**nan** tuk baraiyited·eiy·wong·ot[22] ekegen? Matt 5:13 1976
therefore COND loosen+DIR+PERF strong+CONS AB+salt UNR yet salt+APPL+SUCC+COM what
therefore, if the salt has lost its strength, with what will it yet successfully salt something?

36.
t**in ia** mwa ead mungana a·t[48] e·ngame dura, me amea Etongu·mie ian oeron
COND 2S.DEP loosen NEII+MED.P GPOS+3S.POS AB+person sin & male+MED father+2P.POS heaven

i**nan** ead bet a·mie dura ngamie Matt 6:14 1976
UNR loosen also GPOS+2P.POS sin E+2PIND
if you loosen [forgive] those sins belonging to a person [a prson's sins, man's sins], your Father in heaven will loosen [forgive] also your own sins

37.
tsin io[6] o·mo me·m, **nan** iaõ rabata·m memak Matt 6:22
COND 3S.DEP+good eye+2S.POS UNR light body+2S.POS all
if your eye is good, your whole body will shed light/if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light ASV

38.
tin ia eo dogedog me·m me **inan** ieaw memag duwo·m Matt 6:22 1976
COND NEG harm eye+2S.POS & UNR light all flesh+2S.POS
if your eye is whole, your whole body will shed light/if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light ASV

39.
tin ia oreita dogedog me·m me i**nan** tur tuwo·m memag Matt 6:23 976
COND PROG damaged eye+2SPOS & UNR shadow flesh+2SPOS all
if your eye is damaged, your whole body will be dark

40.
oa **tin ia** amea kongot iu ion, i**nan** ere a serpent ion oa iyok? Matt 7:10 1976
or COND male+MED request AB+fish INDF UNR extend to serpent INDF or no
or, if he requests a fish, will he offer him a serpent, or no [he won't offer him a serpent, will he?

41.
ijeget e·ñame ea·miã[19], ñea e·tsimine wõ·n schaf ion, **tsin io**[6] o pudu ia·t i·jũb
who AB+person on+2P.POS E+MED 3S.DEP+exist RPOS+3S.POS sheep INDF COND 3S.DEP fall in+3S.POS AB+ditch

ea·t i·bũm in sabbath, e[18] **eab**[8] rouda mõ õbũ? Matt 12:11
on+3S.POS AB+day CONS sabbath -- UNR.NEG pluck & take
which man among you, the one who has a sheep of his, if it falls into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not pluck it out and take it
if any of you has a sheep and it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will you not take hold of it and lift it out? ASV

42.
inga ngea bita e·ngame inimage·mie ngea ita aikwet wo·n schafe, **tin ia** obwiduga
what E+MED NEIII+MED AB+person between+2P.POS E+MED only one RPOS+3S.POS sheep COND chance

me opudu iat iyub eat sabbath me **eab**[8] ibwa me gadugida ? Matt 12:11 1976
& 3S.DEP+fall in+3S.POS AB+ditch on+3S.POS sabbath & UNR.NEG seize & lift.out
what man among you, the one having just one sheep, if by chance it falls into a pit on the sabbath, will he not take hold of it and pull it up
if any of you has a sheep and it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will he not take hold of it and lift it out? ASV

43.

tsin ie[6] ei[47] prophet amune[20], **i nan** tsiet ãita[21] ñag[22] e·towe Lu 7:39
COND 3S.IND prophet male+PROX UNR know female+MED TEMP+[MED] 3S.DEP+touch
if this man is a prophet, he will know of that woman when she touched him/If this man were a prophet, he would know who is touching him ASV

44.

mi **tsin ie**[6] e·tsimine e·ñame ion ñea abi·õt[23] e·ñame i·pudutũbwin , **inat**[2] tik abi·õt[23] i·pudutũbwin Re 13:10
& COND 3S.DEP+exist AB+person INDF E+MED kill+COM AB+person AB+sword UNR still kill+COM AB+sword
if there is a man who kills a man with the sword, one will yet kill him with the sword/he will yet be killed with the sword

45.

inga ngea bita e·ngame inimage·mie ngea ita aikwet wo·n schafe,
what E+MED NEIII+MED AB+person among+2PPOS E+MED only one RPOSS+3SPOS sheep

me **tin ia** obwiduga me o·pudu iat i·yub ea·t sabbath me **eab** ibwa me gadugida? Matt 12:11
& COND chance & 3S.DEP+fall in+3S.POS AB+ditch on+3S.POS sabbath & UNR.NEG take.hold & draw.up
what man among you that has one sheep of his, and if by chance it falls into the pit on the Sabbath, will he not take hold of it and draw it up?

7.4. Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Result precedes Condition.

The result can precede the condition, in which case the conditional marker /ia/ is usually (though not exclusively) used without the intensifier /tsin/.

Table 5. Template of a Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Result precedes Condition.

Result	Negative Result	Condition
inan	eab	(tsin) ia

Examples:

46.
w[6] **eab** timor **iö** eö nang·a doctor NG:215
2S.DEP UNR,NEG live COND NEG go.to doctor
you will not be healthy if you do not go to the doctor

47.
i nan marrüm memag i·min e·rö **iö** ouwak[8] oeron NG:215
UNR swift all AB+thing 3S.DEP+grow COND big cloud
all trees will flourish if the rain/s is/are great

48.
wo **nat** tük redö jamen **iö** w'[6] og NG:215
2S.DEP UNR yet return future COND 2S.DEP finish
[you will yet return in the future when you finish]

49.
õ ũge a ãita ãn, A **nan** oouwak[31] magaũ·m **ia** wo jeñ; wo nan õ·rig ñai·m ia·t e·maga;
say to female+MED AB+female 1S.DEP UNR FAC+big pain+2S.POS COND 2S.DEP pregnant 2S.DEP UNR FAC+create child+2S.POS in+3S.POS AB+pain

me wo nan te[6] ebon age·m, mi[6] i nan moniba ea a·w Ge 3:16
& 2S.DEP UNR only desire spouse+2S.POS & UNR rule to to+2S.OBJ
and he said to that woman, I will increase your pain when you are pregnant; and you will bear your child in pain; and you will long for your husband, and he will rule over you/dominate you

50.
mi **i nan** õ·kõ[24] butter me meli **tsin ie**[6] e tsiet i·keõ a i·baka, me ñañaij e·mo.
& UNR eat butter & honey COND 3S.DEP know AB+refuse to AB+bad & choose AB+good

bwe **tsin ia** bita e·oniñ eitsiõk man in keõ a i·baka me ñañaij e·mo,
for COND NEIII+MED AB+young PREI wise CONS refuse to AB+bad & choose AB+good

inan erowi eb ñabena wo miow·i eow itũri·n amerumena[36] uea Is 7:15, 16
UNR leave AB+land E+CL10[15]+MED 2S.DEP be.afraid+APPL2 DIR by+3S.POS male+two+MED king
and he will eat butter and honey when he knows to refuse evil and choose the good. For when the child has not yet the wisdom to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land will be abandoned, the land that you despise through the two kings

51.
mi[6] **nan** gõr araña e·ñame **tsin ia** aiquet e·ñame obo a ũra; ma amwa **nan** gõrõ **ia** aijimo e·ñame
& UNR run thousand AB+person COND one AB+person oppose to 3P.OBJ & 2P.DEP UNR run COND five AB+person

obo a gamiã Is 30:17
oppose to 2P.OBJ
one thousand men will flee if one man opposes them; and you will flee if five men oppose you

52.

nan tsimine amiã riañ tekei anũ·bũmin **tsin ia** ã raña e·kadaro ñea e·bwigaga;
UNR exist GPOS+2P.POS song like LOC+night COND 3S.DEP keep AB+feast E+MED 3S.DEP+holy

mi ibibõki it i·bũriõ bet, tekei ion[45] **tsin ie**[6] e·dũgidugo me garapi itũri·n Is 30:29
& rejoice+RED CONS AB+innards also like INDF COND 3S.DEP+walk & flute by+3S.POS
there will be your song as during the night **when** a holy feast is kept, and rejoicing of heart also, as one when he walks along and he has a flute

53.

ma A **nan** oija a·w aro erañan[10] pferde, **tsin ia** wo kona n gadawa·eõn[23] ũra
& 1S.DEP UNR give to+2S.OBJ two NP+thousand horses COND 2S.DEP able CONS put.on+COM 3P.OBJ

amen gõr ea·ra Is 36:8
male+CONS run on+3PPOS
and I shall give you two thousand horses, if you are able to mount them with riders upon them

54.

a·**nan** oiy·a·w memag mungane **ia** wo otoburo·m[25] me wo ador·eiy o Matt 4:9
1S.DEP+UNR give.to+2S.OBJ all NEII+PROX.P COND 2S.DEP bow.down+2S.POS & 2S.DEP adore+APPL 1S.OBJ
I will give you all these things if you bow down and worship me

7.5. Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Result not signalled by Unrealized Aspect Marker /inan/.

55.
tsin iũ[6] ũra[47]kõr propheten, me **tsin ia** ae·n Jehova e·mek itũrũ·ra, re nim egegaã kõ Jehova Zebaoth
COND 3P.IND INTENS prophets & COND word+CONS Jehovah 3S.DEP+dwell by+3P.POS 3P.DEP MOD entreat COMM Jehovah Zebaoth
if they are really prothets, and if the word of Jehovah is with them, let them entreat Jehovah of Armies
Jer 27:18
Note:Zebaoth, Hebrew for 'armies, hosts'.

56.
tsin iõ[6] ũga dede·miã, eko[37] marũmũ·miã itũri·t Etõñi·miã Matt 6:1
COND be.so manner+2P.POS be.not reward+2P.POS by+3S.POS father+2P.POS
if your manner of life is so, you have no reward with your Father

57.
tsin io[6] o·koroda wawu·n , me e·biribir re·n, amwa tsiet bwe e·tũret·en[13] naga sommer Mark 13:28
COND 3S.DEP+[tender] branch+3S.POS & 3S.DEP+shoot leaf+3S.POS 2P.DEP know for 3S.DEP+near+PERF directly summer
when its branch is tender, and it shoots leaves, you know that summer is about to get close/when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh ASV

58.
tin ia meroro·n mungana re·n me biribiri·da·n mungana re·n, me mwa oiyuwot·en[13]
COND soft+PERF NEII+MED.P leaf+3S.POS & shoot+DIR1+PERF NEII+MED.P leaf+3S.POS & 2P.DEP recognize+SUCC+PERF

ngana turet·en[13] dae ia ngea dae in kungiyow Mark 13:28 1976
E+MED.P near+PERF time MED E+MED time CONS heat
when those leaves are already soft and those leaves are already shooting, you have already recognized that that time of heat has already drawn close/when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh ASV

59.
tsin ia tamo ñea e·teñ eã erow·ũ, e·nim te ei[47] ereriõn, mõ õbũ a·n
COND any E+MED 3S.DEP+want move behind+1S.POS 3S.DEP+MOD only 3S.IND disown & take GPOS+3S.POS

kaibar ea·t i·bũm aeoweaeow, me edegeri·õ Lu 9:23
cross on+3S.POS AB+day everlasting & follow+1S.OBJ
if anyone wants to come after me, he must disown himself and take his cross daily and follow me
whoever wants to be my disciple must deny themselves and take up their cross daily and follow me

60.
tin ia e·ngame ion e·teng ee erow·u, me e·nim ta eiy[47] ererion me obabu
COND AB+person INDF 3S.DEP+want move behind+1S.POS & 3S.DEP+MOD only 3S.IND disown & take+RED

wo·n kaibar ea·t i·bum eaeoweaeow me eiri·o Lu 9:23 1976
R.POS+3S.POS cross on+3S.POS AB+day everlasting & follow+1S.OBJ
if a man [someone] wants to come after me, he must disown himself and take his cross daily and follow me

60a.
tsin ia inan mwit añõgen amen eat eb eow itũrimiã, õten, amwa eõ deri n mwit añõget
COND UNR divide word+CONS male+CONS on+3S.POS AB+land DIR by+2P.POS TAG 2P.DEP NEG suitable CONS divide word+CONS
imin ñana togit kadudu? 1Co 6:2
AB+thing E+MED.P end+CONS small
if people on earth will be judged by you, are you not suited for judging trivial things [the smallest things]/if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

7.6. Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future nature of Condition highlighted.

Where the future nature of the condition is highlighted, the condition is usually introduced by /tin ia/ followed by the Completive Aspect Marker /ogiten/ [COMP]:

Table 6. Template of a Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future nature of Condition highlighted.

Condition	Result	Negative Result
tin ia + COMP	inan	eab inan eõ
Result Preceding Condition		
Result	Negative Result	Condition
inan	eab	tsin ia + COMP

Examples:

61.
me **tsin ia** Jehova **ogiten** ririñ dede·n ñ·an omo memak ea waña temoniba ñan
& COND Jehovah COMP do way+3S.POS E+MED.P 3S.DEP+good all to RPOS+1S.POS lord E+MED.P

o[18] ogiten pan·õn·uw, me e·ij·uw bwe wo nimõ[24] moniba ea Israel,
COMP speak+COM+2S.OBJ & 3S.DEP+chose+2S.OBJ for 2S·DEP MOD rule to Israel

bitune **nan eõ** ek·ei[47] o·roe·ãm 1Sam 25:30,31
NEIII+PROX UNR NEG make+3S.IND FAC+heavy+2SGER
and when Jehovah will have done all good manner to my Lord that he had spoken about with you, and has chosen you so that you should rule over Israel, this thing will not become the making you sad/the cause of regret for you

62.
me **tsin i**o o[27] **ogiten** metu ia·t[40] tekawa ion, Israel memak ri **nan** gor·ot[40] dorob bita tekawa 2Sa17:13
& COND COMP go.in in+3S.POS town INDF Israel all 3P.DEP UNR run+COM rope NEIII+MED town
and when he will have entered into a city, all Israel will run to that city with rope

63.
tsin ia A **ogiten** õ·ebwepo·i[11] ra·t e·wak ñea Israel atsi·n inimage·t eponñame
COND 1S.DEP COMP FAC+together+RED+APPL branch+CONS AB+house E+MED Israel from+3S.POS between+3S.POS nation,peoples

ñ·an A õberitagag ũra… ri **nan** mek ũbwiõ·ra ñaben[46] A ogiten oij·a ae·õ tsiõ
E+[MED.P] 1S.DEP scatter 3P.OBJ 3P.DEP UNR dwell home+3PPOS E+CL10[15]+[MED] 1S.DEP COMP give.to GPOS+1S.POS servant

ñea Jakob Eze28:25
E+MED Jacob
when I will have gathered together the household of Israel from among the peoples that I scattered them, …they will dwell in their own land-holding that I had given to my servant Jacob]

64.

tin ia ro[6] **ogiten** iy ege·n amea[20] ngabe·t e·oag bwe eiy[47] Belzebub
COND 3P.POS COMP chose name+CONS male+MED master+CONS AB+house for 3S.IND Beelzebub

me **inan** otot [sic; otet] eken[45] ngabuna ita ra·t e·oag? Matt 10:25 1976
& UNR how INDF+CL20[21] E+ANIMP+MED only branch+CONS AB+house
if they will have called the master of the house Beelbezub, how much more those of his household?

65.

tin ia metu·n amea ngabe·t e·oag me **tin ia ogiten** timwa murana[46] me·n,
COND go.in+DIR8 male+MED master+CONS AB+house & COND COMP close NEII+CL30[3]+MED eye+3S.POS

me mwa **inan** oaoeiyo ina aton me oaweiyida·n onanok bita me·t e·oag Lu 13:25 1976
& 2P.DEP UNR stand+RED there outside & begin+CONS knock NEIII+MED eye+CONS AB+house
when the master of the house goes in and when he will have shut the opening [door], you will continually stand there outside and begin to knock at the door

66.

tsin ia amwa **ogiten** ebuida Ñai·t e·ñame, amwa **nan** tsiet bwa aña[47] ñei[43] John 8:28
COND 2P.DEP COMP lift.up child+CONS AB+person 2P.DEP UNR know for 1S.IND E+3S.IND
when you will have lifted up the Son of Man, you will know that I am he

67.

tsin ia A **ogiten** ririñ ñune, mo oij·a ũra quan bitune e·adu, me wemai,
COND 1S.DEP COMP do E+PROX & give.to 3POBJ fruit+CONS NEIII+PROX AB+gift & sign

A **nan** tik redo mõ õd ijugagai·miã aeow Spania Ro 15:28
1SDEP UNR yet return & pass amid+2PPOS to Spain
and when I will have accomplished this, and given them the fruit of this gift and sign, I will yet return and pass amidst you onto Spain

68.

tsin ia ã **ogiten** ñaeow i·min memak ijõñi·n, **inan** ñaeow bet Ñai·n ijõñi·n Amea
COND 3S.DEP COMP place AB+thing all beneath+3S.POS UNR place also child+3S.POS beneath+3S.POS male+MED

ñea õ·ñaeow·et i·min memak ijõñi·n, bwe Gott e·nim ek·ei[47] i·min memak
E+MED 3S.DEP+place+PERF AB+thing all beneath+3S.POS for God 3S.DEP+MOD make+3S.IND AB+thing all

ea·t i·min memak 1Co 15:28
on+3S.POS AB+thing all
when all things will have been placed under him, his Son also will be placed under the One who had placed all things under him, so that God should become all things by all things

69.

mi **tsin ia** e·namwamwae ñune **ogiten** edua eõ-e·namwamwae, mi tsin ia bitune ñea nan ima[24]
& COND decompose E+PROX COMP put.on NEG+decompose & COND NEIII+PROX E+MED UNR die

ogiten edua eõ-ma, **inan** oduwen ñeijin[46] ũge eare·ãn, ã õmwaneow i·ma
COMP put.on NEG+die UNR witness E+CL11[7]] say write+3S.GER 3S.DEP swallow AB+die

ia·t e·doganigae 1Co 15:54
in+3SPOS AB+victor
and when this corruption will have put on incorruption, and when this thing which will die shall have put on not-dying, it will be fulfilled the expression that says (the writing of it): death is swallowed up in victory

70.

me **tin ia** ri [sic] **ogiten** iwiwid ea amea Demoniba buriou·ra me **inan** obu minaena[46]
& COND 3P.DEP COMP turn+RED to male+MED lord heart+3P.POS & UNR take.away NEI+CL1[16]+MED

e·pongobong 2Co 3:16 1976
3S.DEP+cover+RED
and when they will have turned their hearts completely to the Lord, that covering-patch (that vail) will be taken away

71.

ri[6] **nan** tsiet·õ bwa[46] aña[47] kõr Jehova, **tsin ia** A **ogiten** õeõgida gain,
3P.DEP UNR know+1S.OBJ for 1S.IND INTENS Jehovah COND 1S.DEP COMP place woe+3S.POS

mõ[6] õ·ebwigaga·eõ eow ian Eze28:22
& FAC+holy+SUP+1S.OBJ DIR in+3S.POS
they will know of me that I am Jehovah, when I willl have brought its woes, and I am made holy (sanctified) within it

72.
r**i**[6] **nan** mek ia·t iow[3]… me mek in ijeija·ra **tsin ia** A **ogiten** õeõgida gaiũ·ra memak
3P.DEP UNR dwell in+3S.POS AB+peace & dwell CONS safe+3P.POS COND 1S.DEP COMP place woe+3P.POS all

ñabũna[27] ra[6] añañõn ũra ñabũna re mek ea·t erũrũ·ra memak Eze28:26
E+ANIMP+MED 3P.DEP despise 3P.OBJ E+ANIMP+MED 3P.DEP dwell on+3SPOS side+3P.POS all
they will dwell in peace…and dwell in security when I will have placed all the woes of those despising them, those dwelling on all their sides

73.
mi imũr nan õrre e·toki, ñea **i** **nan** oij·a Gott ñea Etõñi·n monibai·n ean[34]
& later UNR come AB+end E+MED UNR give.to God E+MED father+3S.POS rule+3S.POS on+3S.POS

tsin io o[27] **ogiten** õ·ekeow barũeñebe·t[40] temoniba memak, mi i·mwit añõg memak,
COND COMP FAC+be.not+DIR service+CONS lord all & AB+divide word all

me e·oaio memak 1Co 15:24
& AB+strong all
and later, the end will come, that he will give to God the Father its rulership by it when he will have brought to nothing all office of lordship and all judgement and all power
Note: barũenebe- is acompound incorporating /be-/, 'hand'.

7.7. Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future nature of Condition highlighted – stategy 2.

A similar construction is found alongside the above, which may be as a result of the influence of the English idiom or may dialectal:

Table 7. Template of a Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future nature of Condition highlighted – strategy 2.

Condition	Result	Negative Result
tin ia + UNR + COMP	inan	eab

Examples:

74.
me **tin ia** a·**nan** **ogiten** rida ati·n ia·t i·ma, me a·**nan** od ia·n obo·mie eaeow Galilea Matt 26:32 1976
& COND 1S.DEP+UNR COMP get.up from+3SPOS in+3SPOS AB+die & 1S.DEP+UNR pass in+3S.POS front+2P.POS to Galilee
and when I will have risen from death, I will pass by before you into Galilee

75.
tin ia nan ogiten obuida amea Ngai·t angame me **inan** tied ngana[46] anga[47] kor John 8:28 1976
COND UNR COMP lift.up male+MED child+CONS AB+ person & UNR know E+MEDP 1S.IND INTENS
when the Son of Man shall have been lifted up, they will know that it is I

76.
a oreita pwan·a kamie angoge·n kor ngaga ia·n obwe·n a·n meta,
1S.DEP PROG speak.to 2P.OBJ word+3S.POS INTENS TEMP+MED in+3S.POS front+3S.POS GPOS+3S.POS go.out

bwe **tin ia inan ogiten** meta me mwa·im[29] ekeiduwen ngana anga[47] kor amea John 13:19 1976
for COND UNR COMP go.out & 2P.DEP+MOD confide E+MEDP 1S.IND INTENS male+MED
I am telling you about it really at the time when before its occurring, for when it will have occurred, you ought to have confidence that I really am that one

77.
ngage bet me a pwan a·ng·en[30] kamie ngaga etiok meta,
TEMP+PROX also & 1S.DEP speak to+VNI+PERF 2P.OBJ TEMP+MED PREIN go.out

bwe mwa·im[29] ekeiduwen kor imur **ia** **inan ogiten** meta John 14:29 1976
for 2P.DEP+MOD confide INTENS later COND UNR COMP go.out
at this time also have I already spoken to you when it has not yet occurred, so that you ought to have real confidence later when it will have occurred

78.
tin ia a **nan ogiten** meg ina me a nim aeae bet Rom Ac19:21 1976
COND 1S.DEP UNR COMP dwell there & 1S.DEP MOD see+RED also Rome
when I will have been there, I must also see Rome

79.
me tin ia a nan og in riring mungane, me **tin ia** a **nan ogiten** oiy·a ura atebi·n
& COND 1S.DEP UNR finish CONS do NEII+PROXP & COND 1S.DEP UNR COMP give.to 3POBJ number+3SPOS

memag mungana ukwa·t e·kepo me a **nan** t od tangu·mie eaeow Spain Ro 15:28 1976
all NE+MEDP fruit+CONS AB+CAUS+togethe & 1S.DEP UNR only pass by+2P.POS to Spain
and when I will ffinish doing these things, and when I will have given you the complete number of these gathered fruits, I willl pass by you onto Spain]

80.

tin ia inan ogiten oiy·a angoget imin memag, me amea Ngai·n bet **inan** meg
COND UNR COMP give.to word+CONS AB+thing all & male+MED child+3S.POS also UNR dwell

ian ae·n amea ngea oiy·a·ng·et i·min memag memag bwe God enim t eiy[47]
in+3S.POS word+CONS male+MED E+MED give.to+VNI+PERF AB+thing all for God 3S.DEP+MOD only 3S.IND

ia·t i·min memag 1Co 15:28 1976
in+3S.POS AB+thing all
and when he will have given word concerning all things, the Son also will stay in the word of the one who has given him all things, so that God may be himself in all things

81.

tin ia bitune nan ima **inan ogiten** eduwa eo ma, me i**nan** ouwenon ngaga
COND NEIII+PROX UNR die UNR COMP put.on NEG die & UNR use TEMP+MED

mineiyina[46] eare ouge: omwaneow·en ia·t e·doganigae bita i·ma 1Co 15:54 1976
NEI+CL11[7]+MED write say swallow+PERF in+3S.POS AB+victory NEIII+MED AB+die
when this thing which will die will have put on not-dying, it will be fulfilled at that time that word written [the scripture verse] saying:: death is swallowed up in victory

7.8. Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future nature of Condition highlighted – strategy 3.

Another less frequent construction similar to strategy 2 , which may be as a result of the influence of the English idiom or may be dialectal, is:

Table 8. Template of a Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future nature of Condition highlighted – strategy 3.

Condition	Result	Negative Result
tin ia + V + PERF	inan	eab

Example:

82.
mi **tsin ia** A tow·it·**en**[30] gadauw a gamiã eña·miã, A **nat** tik õrre a gamiã, me eã·õn·õ[23,44b]
& COND 1S.DEP go+CONS+PERF prepare to 2P.OBJ place+2P.POS 1S.DEP UNR yet come to 2POBJ & move+COM+1S.OBJ

gamiã John 14:3
2P.OBJ
when I will have gone to prepare for you your place, I will yet come to you, and move myself off with (you)/and take (you) along with me
Note: eã+õn: move in a direction with s.o.; bring along s.o. with oneself, take along s.o. with oneself

7.9. Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future nature of Condition highlighted – strategy 4.

A variant of strategy 3 is found, which may be as a result of the influence of the English idiom or may be dialectal, is:

Table 9. Template of a Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Future nature of Condition highlighted – strategy 4.

Condition	Result	Negative Result
tin ia + UNR + V + PERF	inan	eab

Example:

83.
tin ia a **nan** nuwaw·**en** me tin ia a og in gadauw a kamie atango·mie·ng·in[30] meg emwarin[45],
COND 1S.DEP UNR go+PERF & COND 1S.DEP finish CONS prepare to 2P.OBJ place+2P.POS+VNI+CONS dwell INDF+CL23[22]

me a **nan** tuk redo me a nan obuid·a·me kamie John 14:3 1976
& 1S.DEP UNR yet return & 1S.DEP UNR lift.up+to+1S.DAT 2P.OBJ
when I will have gone and when I finish to prepare for a place for your dwelling, I will yet return and I will lift you up to me

7.10. Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Completed nature of Result highlighted.

Where the completed nature of the result is highlighted, the unrealized aspect marker is used in conjuction with the perfective aspect suffix:

Table 10. Template of a Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Completed nature of Result hightighted.

Condition	Result	Negative Result
tin ia [+ UNR]	inan + V + PERF	eab + V + PERF

Examples:

84.
tin iö i nan eañeda me wo **nan** og·**en** NG:167
COND UNR stop.raining & 2S.DEP UNR finish+PERF
when it will cease raining, you will then have finished

85.
tin iö i nan rä amea daṅ·ö me a **nan** nuwaw·**en** NG:167
COND UNR come male+MED friend+1S.POS & 1S.DEP UNR go+PERF
when my friend will come, I will have then gone

86.
tsin iõ õrengõ mai·n ata ea·n[19], **inan** tik õn·ũ**en** Is 6:13
COND remain part+CONS ten on+3S.POS UNR yet eat+PERF
if there remains a tenth part of it, it will yet have been eaten

87.
bwi **tsin iõ** ũga, e **eab** tok·it·**en**[30] maga atsi·n ea·n õaweijida·en õrig·et eb He 9:26
for COND be.so UNR.NEG end+CONS+PERF pain from+3S.POS on+3S.POS beginning+3S.GER create+3S.GER AB+land
for if it is so, he will not have ended the suffering from the beginning of the creating of earth

7.11. Condition as an adjunct.

88.
ijegen ñea e·tsiet Jehova **ia** i nan auwãteg·õ 2Sa12:22
who E+MED 3S.DEP+know Jehovah COND UNR kind+1S.OBJ
who is the one who knows of Jehovah if/whether he will show me kindness
Note: /auwãteg/ is a compound of /auwã/, 'love', and /ta/, 'only', and /eg/, 'name'.

8. Contrafactual Conditional Clauses.

Contrafactual (or, Counterfactual) conditional clauses explore what would have happened if something different had occurred in the past.

Contrafactual conditional clauses are introduced by the Contrafactual Marker.

A basic form of the Contrafactual Marker is /ago ia/ .

It has already been seen that /ia/ is the Conditional Marker 'if, when'.

The element /ago/ is here analyzed as the root /ag-/, having a temporal meaning, together with a distal suffix /-o/.

Table 11. Forms of the Temporal root /ag-/.

Degree of Proximity	Simple form	Non-Emphatic form	Emphatic form
Proximal: at this time, now	Not attested	Not attested	ñage,ngage[2]
Medial: at that time, when (past time), then (past time)	Not attested	naga[1]	ñaga,ngaga[2]
Distal: at that time (more distant past)', 'when (more remote past occurrance)', 'then (more remote past occurrance)'	ago	Not attested	ñago,ngago[2]

Notes:

[1] /naga/ is glossed as 'directly' or signifying an immediacy by Kayser (NG165,166,172,178,184) and when it follows a verb with the Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/, the verb phrase usually has a prospective meaning , 'about to'.

[2] The emphatic forms have a wide range of uses apart from their basic temporal meanings. Additionally, the emphatic prefix /ña-, nga-/ is evident in the demonstrative and personal pronoun systems of Nauruan.

The distal temporal particle /ago/ can appear in its emphatic form /ñago,ngago/ , i.e. /ñago ia/.

Another common expansion of this construction is /kamwen ago ia/ . This form is often simplified to /kamwen ia/ .

In the 1976 New Testament the forms /ngaga ia, kamwen ngaga ia, kamwen naga ia/ appear. In this study /ngaga/ and /naga/ in these constructions are taken as typographical errors for /ngago/.

The specific meaning of /kamwen/ has not been ascertained.

In the examples given below, /ago ia , ñago ia, kamwen ago ia/ and any variants thereof are glossed as CF (contrafactual) . However, where /ñago/ and /ngaga/ are used in non-contrafactual clauses, they are glossed as TEMP+DIST (temporal+distal) and TEMP+MED (temporal+medial) respectivelly. The conditional particle /ia/ is left unglossed, unless it is used on its own.

The result of a contrafactual clause is usually marked by the Unrealized Aspect Marker /inan/ , or the Unrealized Negative Aspect Marker /eab/.

Kayser, in his *Nauru Grammar* gives the forms:

> kamen / innen iö … should it happen; in case of….NG197
> kamen naga [sic; ñaga] … in case of…NG197

In *Nauru Grammar* (Page 215), Kayser gives /inin iö/ as a variant of /tin iö/ , whereas on page 197 /innen iö/ is given as a variant of the contrafactual condition marker… /kamen iö/kamwen ia" – whatever the case, this form appears to be infrequently used.

Table 12: Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses.

Contrafactual Condition	Result	Negative Result
ago ia ñago ia, ngago ia kamwen ago ia kamwen ia kamwen ngago ia	inan	eab, nan eab inan teo/deõ

8.1. Examples of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /ago ia/, /ñago ia/:

89.
o·mo **ago ia** wo oij·a[14] amen e·row geld waña geld,
3S.DEP+good CF 2S.DEP give+to man+CONS 3S.DEP+exchange money RPOS+1S.POS money

mi ia A õrre, wo **nan** õredõan a·me waña geld, me marũmwi·n Matt 27:27
& COND 1S.DEP come 2S.DEP UNR return to+1S.DAT RPOS+1S.POS money & interest+3S.POS
It was good had you given to the money exchangers my money, and when I come, you would have returned to me my money, and its interest
thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest ASV

90.
ñago ia wo eõ ka·papar in õrre me ekowõñ a·me, mi **inan** eko[37]
CF 2S.DEP NEG CAUS+haste+RED CONS come & meet.up+SUCC to+1S.DAT & UNR be.not

wõ·n oniñ in e·man Nabal ia aiquen iõ[6] õreñõ ea a·n eorata 1Sa 25:34
RPOS+3S.POS small CONS AB+male Nabal COND one COND remain to GPOS+3S.POS early.morning
had you not made haste to come and meet with me, there woud not have been even one son of Nabal's that was left over to the day's early morning [Lit: its early morning]
except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light so much as one man-child ASV

91.
ñago bet **ia** wo eõ dorer, e·ñame ri **nan** nuaw ie eorata me eõ
CF also --- 2S.DEP NEG talk AB+person 3P.DEP UNR go COND early.morning & NEG

ededegeri etsiedũ·ra ion o[38] ion 2Sa2:27
follow+RED sibling+RED+3P.POS INDF FV INDF
had you also not spoken, the men would have gone away when early morning and not have followed their one by one/if thou hadst not spoken, surely then in the morning the people
had gone away, nor followed every one his brother ASV

92.
eimwi **ñago ia** wo eke a·wõrin[10] aijimo a·m ijatow õa a·wõrin[10] año; me tsin ia wo ũga
right CF 2S.DEP act.as NP+CL35[23] five GPOS+2S.POS strike or NP+CL35[23] six & COND 2S.DEP be.so

wo **nan** ijatow Syria ea õ·ekeow·en; me ñage nan ta a·ijuwõri[10] a·m ijatow Syria 2Ki 13:19
2S.DEP UNR strike Syria to FAC+be.not+DIR+3S.GER & TEMP+PROX UNR only NP+CL35[23]+three GPOS+2S.POS strike Syria
it is correct, had you made your striking five times or six times; and if you were so, you would have struck Syria until its being destroyed; but now, your striking Syria will be just three
times/thou shouldest have smitten five or six times: then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it; whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice

93.
ewunia [sic; ewuina][8] **ngaga ia** wo oiy·a ngabuna e·amen e·rerow money bita wonga money
fitting CF 2S.DEP give+to E+ANIM.P+MED man+CONS 3S.DEP+exchange+RED money NEIII+MED RPOS+1S.POS money

me ngag a redo, a·**nan** tuk gona·en bita wonga me mungana ngabedau·n bet Matt 25:27 1976
& TEMP+MED 1S.DEP return 1S.DEP+UNR yet able+PERF NEIII+MED RPOS+1S.POS & NEII+MED.P increase+3S.POS also
it is appropriate had you given to the money exchangers my money, and when I return, I would have then gotten my money and also its increases/thou oughtest therefore to have put
my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest ASV

94.
õten **ago ia** amea etõñi·n o·ura õaña·n me·n, e[27] **eab** gadũkũrañ ea·n a·bũmin[10] aeiu? Nu12:14
TAG CF male+MED father+3S.POS 3S.DEP+spit content+CONS eye+3S.POS -- UNR.NEG shame on+3S.POS NP+CL5[11] seven
had her father spat in her face, would she not have been ashamed for seven days?/If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? ASV

The following is defective:

95.
enij **ago** eñame ion emequõr itũrit[13] ãita age·m, **nat**[7c] agada a gama
AV CF AB+person INDF 3S.DEP+lie by+3S.POS female+MED spouse+2S.POS UNR place.upon to 1P.EXC.OBJ

i·dũra iot[13] [e]atsi·n itũrũ·m Ge 26:10
AB+sin INDF from+3S.POS by+2S.POS
had a man almost lain with your wife, a sin would have been placed on us from you/one of the people might easily have lain with thy wife, and thou wouldest have brought guiltiness
upon us ASV
Note: /nan + ɋagada/ → /nat agada/.

There is one instance of /tsin ñago ia/ in the 1918 Bible:

e.g.

96.
tsin ñago ia A tsitsino n iwitsiow tsimori·n, (eko[37] imit on[45] ñea ã ewewin a uea,)
CF 1S.DEP deceive CONS against life+3S.POS be.not AB+thing INDF E+MED 3S.DEP hide to king

me wo nan iwitsiow aña[42] bet ñauwe[43] 2 Sam 18:13
& 2S.DEP UNR against 1S.IND also E+2S.IND
had I been deceitful against your life (there is nothing that is hidden from the king), you yourself would have been against me too/if I had dealt falsely against his life (and there is no matter hid from the king), then thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against me ASV

8.2. Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Result precedes Condition.

The result can precede the condition, in which case the Unrealized Aspect Marker /inan/ may be absent.

Table 13: Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Result precedes Condition.

Result	Negative Result	Condition
[UNR]	eab	ago ia ñago ia, ngago ia

Examples:

97.
adag eõ kamadauniñ ia aiquet e·ñame ededegeri araña, me arumen[32]
TAG NEG amaze COND one AB+person follow+RED one.thousand & two+ANIM

õ·mamur ata erañan[10], **ñago ia** waña·ra Pe eõ row-iow ũra,
FAC+flee ten NP+thousand CF RPOSS+3P.POS stone NEG exchange+DIR 3P.OBJ

ñago ia Jehova eõ totow ũra me ek'ũra[47] e·denigae Deu 32:30
CF Jehovah NEG give 3P.OBJ & make+3P.IND AB+captive
was it not amazing when one man chased a thousand and two men made to flee ten thousand, had their Rock not sold them, had Jehovah not given them over and they become captive
how should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and Jehovah had delivered them up? ASV

98.
õten, eõ omo **ago ia** wo auwã bet tege·n amea arano·m in tsiõ
TAG NEG 3S.DEP+good CF 2S.DEP love also only+name+3S.POS male+MED companion+2S.POS CONS serve

tekei ae·õ auwãtegõ·m? Matt 18:33
like GPOS+1S.POS loving-kindness+2S.PO
was it not good had you also shown mercy on your fellow servant [Lit: also shown mercy on him your fellow servant] like my showing you mercy [Lit: my showing mercy on you]?/
shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? ASV
Note: /auwãteg/ is a compound of /auwã/, 'love', and /ta/, 'only', and /eg/, 'name'.

99.
eimwi[8] **ago ia** amwa ririñ ñane me eõ ñaina ñana Matt 23:23
right CF 2P.DEP do E+PROX.P & NEG leave E+MED.P
it was right had you done these things and not left off those things/these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone ASV

100.
bwe ewuina[8] **ngago ia** e·rowiow bwe ouwak pumwe·n me ia e·oiya
for fitting CF 3S.DEP+exchange+DIR for big price+3S.POS & COND 3S.DEP+give+to

ngabuna ekeow wonga·ra i·min Matt 26:9 1976
E+ANIM.P+MED be.not+DIR RPOS+3P.POS AB+thing
for it was fitting had it been sold for a big price and had it been given to those ones who do not have belongings [those ones who there is not their belongings, those one who have nothing]/for this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor ASV

101.
mi nat agada[7c] gai·t e·ñame ñea ijimeãn Ñai·t e·ñame!
& UNR place.upon+to woe+CONS AB+person E+MED betray child+CONS AB+person

nan omo[24] a amea **ago ie** eitsiõk pudu Mark 14:21
UNR good to male+MED CF PREI fall
but woes will befall the man who betrays the Son of man! it would have been good for that man had he not been born yet/but woe to that man who betrays the Son of Man! It would be better for him if he had not been born ASV

102.
Inat[7c] agada gai·n bita e·ngame ngea amea Ngai·t e·ngame iyime·et·ow[13,44b] turi·n; **inan** omo eken
UNR place.upon+to woe+CONS NEIII+MED AB+person E+MED male+MED child+CONS AB+person betray+3S.GER+DIR by+3S.POS UNR good INDF+CL20[21]

towen amea **ngago ia** eo bet pudu me ekeiy[47] engame Mark 14:21 1976
opportunity+CONS male+MED CF NEG also fall & make+3S.IND AB+person
the woes will befall on that man whom the Son of man his being betrayed by him; the man's chances would have been better had he not been born and become a man/but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had not been born ASV

103.
ewuina[8] **ngago ia** e·row·iow bitune e·kabit me eke aiyubu ema denar
fitting CF 3S.DEP+exchange+DIR NEIII+PROX AB+ointment & make three.hundred thereabouts dinar

pumwe·n me ia e·oiy·a ngabuna ekeow ami·t[40] tuwo·ra Mark 14:5 1976
value+3S.POS & COND 3S.DEP+give+to E+ANIM.P+MED be.not+DIR fat+CONS flesh+3P.POS
it is fitting had this oitment been sold and made three hundred and some denarii its value and have been given to those ones who are poor [who do not have (the fatness of) of their bodies]/this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred shillings, and given to the poor ASV

104.
amie[47] ko mwa oiy·a ngabuna i·yeiyi! ro ouge : ita aiyimo brot turi·ma[41]
2P.IND COMM 2P.DEP give+to E+ANIM.P+MED AB+food 3P.DEP say only five loaves by+1P.EXC.POS

me aro iu; kaiya ita ewuina **ngaga [sic] ia** ama nuwaw me e·row oanga·ra
& two AB+fish may.be only fitting CF 1P.EXC.DEP go.away & buy provision+3P.POS

atebi·n memag ngabune Lu 9:13 1976
number+CONS all E+ANIM.P+PROX
you! give those ones food! they said: we only have five loaves and two fish; maybe it was fitting had we gone and bought the provisions for all these ones here
give ye them to eat. and they said, we have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people ASV

105.
i·min o·kowong a eken[45] amea **ngaga [sic] ia** e·kwor a tere·t [e]pe·n k·araro eran[45]
AB+thing 3S.DEP+advantage to+3S INDF+CL20[21] male+MED CF 3S.DEP+bind to neck+3S.POS AB+stone+CONS CAUS+grind+RED INDF+CL30[3]

me ia iyedu·w atet amea, ea a·n oka·diriwa·iy[24] wong ion inimage·n
& COND lower+DIR9 on.surface.of.sea male+MED to GPOS+3S.POS CAUS+stumble+APPL SUCC INDF among+3S.POS

ngabune i·kaiyuyu Lu 17:2 1976
E+ANIM.P+PROX AB+small
it was a more advantageous thing for him had one tied to his neck a grinding stone and had he been thrown onto the surface of the sea, than his successfully causing to stumble one among these little ones/it were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble ASV

106.
ekeow betibet oaeou·m ea·me **ngaga [sic] ia** eo oiy·a·w·et[13] ati·n ituga; dogi·n ngune,
be.not+DIR at.all strong+2S.POS to+1S.DAT CF NEG give+to+2S.OBJ+PERF from+3S.POS above reason+3S.POS E+PROX

me ouwak eken[45] a·n dura amea ngea otow·en ini·be·m anga[42b] John 19:11 1976
& big INDF+CL20[21] GPOS.3S.POS sin male+MED E+MED bring+PERF LOC+hand+2S.POS 1S.IND
there is no power of yours at all [you have no power at all], had it not already been given to you from above; for this reason, the sin of the man who has now delivered me into your hand is greater/thou wouldest have no power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath greater sin ASV

107.
o·mo **ngaga [sic] ia** mwa moniba, bwe ama bet ama·im[29] moniba epo·a kamie 1 Cor 4:8 1976
3S.DEP+good CF 2P.DEP rule for 1P.EXC.IND also 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD rule together+to 2P.OBJ
It was good had you ruled, so that we too, should rule together with you /yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you ASV

108.

bwe o·mo **ngaga [sic] ia** e·pwat[13] [e]or·u eow turu·mie ngamie[43], bwe eko ia a·iyong eken[45] a
for 3S.DEP+good CF 3S.DEP+speak type+1S.POS DIR by+2P.POS E+2P.IND for be.not COND 1S.DEP+low INDF+CL20[21] to

ngabuna apostel ngabuna gaganedo okor nunginung, ngaga bed ia a ta ekeow 2Co 12:11
E+ANIM.P+MED apostel E+ANIM.P+MED important INTENS superlative TEMP+MED also COND 1S.DEP only be.not+DIR
for it was good had one spoken of my qualities by you [had my qualities been spoken of by you], for it is not that I am lower than the most important of the apostles, even though I myself am nothing/I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I am nothing ASV

109.

A titied deidei·n mungana barue·n be·m, ngana wo eo egaramwamwe me wo eo kungiyow
1S.DEP know+RED+PERF manner+CONS NEII+MED.P activity+2S.POS E+MED.P 2S.DEP NEG cold & 2S.DEP NEG hot

omo **ngago ia** wo ta egaramwamwe oa ia wo ta kungiyow Re 3:15 1976
3S.DEP+good CF 2S.DEP only cold or COND 2S.DEP only hot
I already know your activities, that you are not cold and you are not hot; it was better had you been only cold or you had been only hot/I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot ASV
Note: /baruen be-/ appears to be a compound noun consisting of /baru, barũ/, ‘take’, ‘/in/, Construct Particle, and /be-/, ‘hand’, and covers such iseas as ‘one’s office’, ‘one’s ministry’, one’s service’. The spelling in the 1918 Bible is /barũenbe-/.

8.3. Purely Temporal usage of /ñago ia/.

In the New Testament 1976, ***'ngago ia, ngaga ia'*** are used also with a purely temporal meaning ['at that time (in the past) when…].

Examples:

110.
ngago ia a oiyon kamie, ia ekeow[37] wa·mie debag me ekeow e·bwer me ekeow i·tud, me inga i·min ia
TEMP+DIST CONS 1S.DEP send.away 2P.OBJ COND be.not+DIR RPOS.2S.POS bag & be.not+DIR AB+basket & be.not+DIR shoe & what AB+thing COND
ekeow[37] turu·mie ngaga? Lu 22:35 1976
be.not+DIR by+2P.POS TEMP+MED
at that time in the past when I sent you out, when you had no bag, no basket, no shoe, what was the thing that you did not have at that time?/when I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye anything? ASV

111.
ngaga eorata·n me re eo uyuwot·en[13] bwe eb kegen ngabena[46] eb; me re eed e·tang in
TEMP+MED early.morning+PERF & 3P.DEP NEG recognize+PERF for AB+land what E+CL10[15]+MED AB+land & 3P.DEP see AB+place CONS
kamat emwarin[45] ngaga e·timine[41] rauro·n ; me ro omarat orengatuw ina miona ora
CAUS+wise INDF+CL23[22] TEMP+MED 3S.DEP+exist sand+3S.POS & 3P.DEP take.counsel AB+beach there NEII+12[5]+MED craft+3P.POS
ngaga ia i·min o·gona Acts 27:39 1976
TEMP+MED COND AB+thing 3S.DEP+able
when it was already early morning, they did not then recognize what land was that land, but they saw a prudent place (a haven) since it had (its) sand [since there was ([its) sand/ since there was a beach] and they took counsel (about) beaching there the vessel, when at that time if it was a possibility [whether it was possible]/when it was day, they knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could drive the ship upon it ASV
Note: /kamat/ is taken to be a form based on /ka-/, Causative Prefix + /man/, 'wise', i.e. 'cause to be wise, be prudent'.

112.
me eden ngaga ia inon ea·ra[19] re eo ekeiduwen mineiyina[46]? Rom 3:3 1976
& SUPP TEMP+MED COND some on+3P.POS 3P.DEP NEG accept NEI+CL11[7]+MED
and what about at that time if some [whether some] of them did not have faith in that word?/for what if some were without faith? ASV

113.
anga bet me a·eo gona e·torer a kamie ngago ia tekeiy amen t ekeiduwen annu·mie ngamie[43], bwe ea kamie ia
1S.IND also & 1S.DEP+NEG able AB+talk to 2P.OBJ TEMP+DIST COND like male+CONS only confide spirit+2P.POS E+2P.IND for to 2P.OBJ COND
amie amen i t ekeiduwet tuwo·mie bwe tekeiy amie e·oning ia·n Christus1Co 3:1 1976
2P.IND male+CONS only confide flesh+2P.POS for like 2P.IND AB+young in+3S.POS Christ
even I, I could not speak to you at that past time when you were like men only confiding in your own souls, for to you when you were confiders in your flesh, for you were like children in Christ/and I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ ASV

114.
teo[39] betibet buriou·n amea ngaga ia e·nim ongow, me inan ongow kor ia eo eiyat[13] e·mogur 1Cor 16:12 1976
only+NEG at.all heart+CONS male+MED TEMP+MED COND 3S.MOD go & UNR go INTENS COND NEG busy.with AB+work
it was not at all his will at that time if he should go [whether he should go], but he will definitely go when he is not busy with work/it was not at all his will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity ASV
Note: ***'eiyat'*** is a form of ***'iyan'***, the spelling in the 1918 Bible being ***'ijan'***.

115.
bwe r ouga bet einibuna[21] r ebum ngago ia r omwamo ura 1 Pet 3:5 1976
for 3P.DEP be.so also female+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP holy TEMP+DIST COND 3P.DEP adorn 3P.IND
for those holy women were the same at that past time when they adorned themselves/for after this manner aforetime the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves ASV

8.4. Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /emewara ago/.

The construction /emewara ago/ is also used to frame a Contrafactual Conditional Clause.

/mewara/ is the Superlative form of /mewak/, (both being glossed as 'from the olden days' by Kayser (NG191, with the spellings /mäuwara/ and /mäuwak/).

Table 14: Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /emewara ago/.

Contrafactual Condition	Result	Negative Result
tsin ia kamwen ia	emewara ago [+ inan]	[emewara ago + inan eab]

Examples:

116.

bwe tsin iõ ũga, **emewara ago** A **nan** ere be·õ mi ira·w ma a·m ñame eow ea·t arak ñea
for COND be.so ancient +TEMP+DIST [CF] 1S.DEP UNR extend hand+1S.POS & strike+2S.OBJ & GPOS.+2S.POS person DIR on+3S.POS AB+ill E+MED

õ·kama, me **emewara ago** wo **nan** ekeow atsi·n ea·t eb Ex 9:15
3S.DEP+destroy & ancient +TEMP+DIST [CF] 2S.DEP UNR be.not+DIR from+3S.POS on+3S.POS AB+land
for if it was so, a long time since I would have extended my hand, and struck you and your people, and a long time since you would have ceased from the earth/for now I had put forth my hand, and smitten thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou hadst been cut off from the earth ASV

117.

nat agada gai·m, Chorazin! nat agada gai·m, Bethsaida! bwũ kamwen ia ã ririñ iow Tyrus mi Sidon
UNR place.upon+to woe+2S.POS Chorazin UNR place.upon+to woe+2S.POS Bethsaida for CF 3S.DEP do DIR Tyrus & Sidon

mũñane e·makur in kamadauniñ ñana ã ogiten ririñ iow iamũ·rõr, **emewara ago** re iwid bũriõũ·ra
NEII+PROX.P AB+work CONS amaze E+MED.P 3S.DEP COMP do DIR in+2D.POS ancient+TEMP+DIST [CF] 3P.DEP turn.back heart+3P.POS

me megeda ea·t e·karawin e·reab i·ren me e·marañata Lu 10:13
& sit.down on+2S.POS AB+clothing 3S.DEP+wide fibre & AB+ash
your woes will come upon you, Chorazin! your woes will come upon you, Bethsaida! for had it been performed in Tyrus and Sidon those wondrous works that had been performed in you both, a long time since they would have repented and sat down in sack-cloth [wide fibred clothing] and ashes/woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes ASV

8.5. Purely Temporal usage of /emewara ago/.

However, /emewara ago/’ is more usually used with a purely temporal force.

Examples:

118.
Etõñ·ũ, tsitan kõ egõ·m. mõ õrret eiñõñ iot adun ianweron ñea ũge, emewara ago A õ·raitsitsi·en,
father+1S.POS praise COMM name+2S.POS & come+PERF sound INDF down.from heaven E+MED say ancient TEMP+DIST 1S.DEP FAC+glory+PERF

ma A nan tik õ·raitsit John 12:28
& 1S.DEP UNR yet FAC+glory
my Father, let your name be praised. and a sound then came down from heaven that said, a long time since I have already glorified it and I will yet glorify it/Father, glorify thy name. there came therefore a voice out of heaven, saying,’I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again’ ASV

119.
emewara ago amebūna priester ñabũn õkaganado me Pharisãer ro ogiten õpan bwi tsin ie e·tsimine e·ñame
ancient TEMP+DIST male+ANIM.P+MED priest E+ANIM.P+MED important & Pharisees 3P.DEP COMP command for COND 3S.DEP+exist AB+person

ion ñea e·tsiet ino e mek, e nim õnũñita, bwe re nim iba John 11:57
INDF E+MED 3S.DEP+know yonder 3S.DEP dwell 3S.DEP MOD reveal for 3P.DEP MOD seize
a long time since the chief priests and the Pharisees had commanded that if there was a person that knew where he (Jesus) was, he should reveal it so that they might seize him/now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should show it, that they might take him ASV

120.
emewara ago A õmeata a ũra egõ·m, ma A nan tik õmeata; bwe re nimõ mek iat auwã ñea wo
ancient TEMP+DIST 1S.DEP show to 3P.OBJ name+2S.POS & 1S.DEP UNR yet show for 3P.DEP MOD dwell in+3S.POS AB+love E+MED 2S.DEP

auwã·õñ·õ[22], ma aña ia·ra John 17:2
love+COM+1S.OBJ & 1S.IND in+3P.POS
a long time since I showed them your name and I will yet show it; so that they should remain in the love that you loved me with it [remain in the love with which you loved me] and I in them/and I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them ASV

8.6. Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /kamwen ago ia/ and /kamwen ia/.

Table 15: Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /kamwen ago ia/ and /kamwen ia/.

Contrafactual Condition	Result	Negative Result
kamwen ago ia kamwen ia	inan	eab, inan eab inan teo/deõ

Examples of Contrafactual Conditional Markers /kamwen ago ia/, /kamwen ia/:

121.
kamwen ago ie eõ mek itũr·ũ wõ·n Gott etõñ·ũ, ñea wõ·n Gott Abraham, me I·miow ñea Isaak
CF NEG dwell by+1S.POS RPOS+3S.POS God father+1S.POS E+MED RPOS+3S.POS God Abraham & AB+fear E+MED Isaac

e·miow, wo **nan** tõ õijõn·õ irõñin me eko waña i·min Ge 31:42
3S.DEP+fear 2S.DEP UNR only send+1S.OBJ for.nothing & be.not RPOS+1S.POS AB+thing
had the God of my father not been with me, the God of Abraham, and the Fear that Isaac feared, you would have sent me out with nothing and having no belongings [Lit: there is not your things]/except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now hadst thou sent me away empty ASV

122.
kamwen ago ia amwar õ·tsimor ũra, A **nan eab** abi gamũrõr Judg 8:19
CF 2D.DEP FAC+live 3P.OBJ 1S.DEP UNR UNR.NEG slay 2D.OBJ
had you two saved them, I would not have slain you/if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you ASV

123.
kamwen ia amwa eõ eke e·gapaeda bita waña kalb amwa **eab** kona n ead ia·n mineijin[46]
CF 2P.DEP NEG act.as AB+turn.over NEIII+MED RPOS+1S.POS calf 2P.DEP UNR.NEG able CONS loosen in+3S.POS NEI+CL11[7]+MED

ae·õ añõg·en kejeija Judg 14:18
GPOS+1S.POS word+CONS CAUS+difficult
had you not used for plowing my calf, you would not have been able to undo my riddle [Lit: loosen in it the word that was my riddle]/if ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle
Note: ***'ead ian'*** [Lit: 'loosen in it', appears to be the idiom for 'interpret (a dream, a riddle)' – see also Gen 40:8. ***'añõgen kejeija'*** is taken to be ***'eñõg in kejeija'***, 'words of difficulty, riddle'. The 'plowing with my calf' alludes to Samson's wife being used by his enemies to extraxct the riddle's meaning.

124.
bwũ **kamwen ia** A eõ man me·n Josaphat ñea uea n Juda A **eab** kania a·w ma aiai·uw 2 Kings 3:14
for CF 1S.DEP NEG respect eye+CONS Jehoshaphat E+MED king CONS Judah 1S.DEP UNR.NEG look.on to+2S.OBJ & see+2S.OBJ
for had I not respected the face of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not have looked on you or seen you/surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee ASV

125.
kamwen ago ia amwei eõ mõmwi me eõ dorer mi **nan** ek·ei amiãi man ñea Job 13:5
CF 2T.DEP NEG [disturb] & NEG speak & UNR make+3S.IND GPOS+3T.POS wisdom E+MED
had you three kept silent and not spoken, that would have become your wisdom/Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it would be your wisdom ASV

126.

kamwen ia deõ[39] Jehova ñea edegeri wõ·ra tar in ake, Israel e·nim ũge; **kamwen ia** deõ Jehovah
CF only+not Jehovah E+MED follow RPOS+3P.POS line CONS fight Israel 3S.DEP+MOD say CF only+not Jehovah

ñea edegeri wõ·ra tar in ake, tsin ia re eogoda e·ñame bwe re nim iwitsiow gada;
E+MED follow RPOS+3P.POS line CONS fight COND 3P.DEP get.up AB+person for 3P.DEP MOD against 1P.INC.OBJ

ri **nan** tõ õmwaneow gada ñag añ tsimor Psalm 124:1-3
3P.DEP UNR only swallow 1P.INC.OBJ TEMP+MED 1P.INC.DEP live
had it not been Jehovah who was the one following their battle lines, let Israel say, (2) had it not been Jehovah who was the one following their battle lines, when men rose up so that they might be against us, (3) they would have just swallowed us up while we were alive/if it had not been Jehovah who was on our side, let Israel now say, (2) if it had not been Jehovah who was on our side, when men rose up against us; (3) then they had swallowed us up alive ASV

127.

kamwen ia Jehova Zebaoth eõ jidõn gada iquiquit i·qua ñan õad, añ **nan** eke gada Sodom Is 1:9
CF Jehovah Sebaoth NEG leave 1P.INC.OBJ remainder+CONS AB+fruit E+MEDP few 1P.INC.DEP UNR make 1P.INC.OBJ Sodom
had Jehovah Zebaoth not left for us remainder of fruitage that is small, we would have become (like) Sodom/except Jehovah of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom ASV
Note: Zebaoth means in Hebrew 'armies, hosts', hence 'Jehovah of Armies, Jehovah of Hosts'.

128.

bwũ **kamwen ia** ã ririñ iow Sidon e·makur in kamadauniñ ñana ã ogiten ririñ iow ia·m,
for CF 3S.DEP do DIR Sidon AB+work CONS wonder E+MEDP 3S.DEP COMP do DIR in+2S.POS

i **nan** ta mek ea ñabũmine[46] Matt 11:23
UNR only dwell to E+CL5[11]+PROX
for had it been done in Sidon the amazing works that have been done in you, it would have remained until this day/for if the mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day ASV

129.

kamwen ia amwa tsiet ia·n ñeijine[46], A ãeñ e·qued me deõ[39] i·wim, amwa **nan eab** õ·babaka
CF 2P.DEP know in+3S.POS E+CL11[7]+PROX 1S.DEP want AB+mercy & only+NEG AB+offering 2P.DEP UNR NEG.UNR FAC+bad+RED

ñabũn eko dũrai·n Matt 12:7
E+ANIM.P+MED be.no sin+3S.POS
had you understood in this expression; I want mercy and not offerings – you would not have condemned the ones that had no sin [those without sin, those guiltless]/if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless ASV

130.

amwa·im tsiet ñeijine[46], bwũ **kamwen ia** amea monibai·t e·wak e·tsiet stunde keken
2P.DEP+MOD know E+CL11[7]+PROX for CF male+MED rule+CONS AB+house 3S.DEP+know hour what

ñea amen torere õrre ea·n, i **nan** ober·ei me dug, bwe ã nim eõ ijababa a·n wak Matt 24:43
E+MED male+CONS steal come on+3S.POS UNR watch+APPL & hold.back for 3S.DEP MOD NEG break.up GPOS+3S.POS house
you should know this expression, for had the master of the house known what hour that the thief comes in, he would have kept guard over it and held him back, so that his house should not be broken up/but know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken through ASV

131.

kamwen ia prophet ion bitune e·ngame, me **inan** tied okor nuwawi·t eitune[21] oreita towetowe
CF prophet INDF NEIII+PROX AB+person & UNR know INTENS concerning+CONS female+PROX PROG touch+RED

bwe eiy yegen me otet deidei·t eitune, ngana eiy einumwet dura kor ion Lu 7:39 1976
for 3S.IND who & how manner+3S.POS female+PROX E+MEDP 3S.IND female+CONS sin INTENS INDF
had this man been a prophet, he would have really known matters concening the woman touching him, as to who she is and the how of her ways, that she truly is a sinner/this man, if he were a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, that she is a sinner ASV

132.

bwũ **kamwen ia** amea a·n wak e·wak e·tsiet a·n dae in õrre amen torere, **i nan** ober,
for CF male+MED GPOS+3S.POS house AB+house 3S.DEP+know GPOS+3S.POS time CONS come male+CONS steal UNR watch

me eõ ñaũnin a·n wak, bwe ã nim eõ ba
& NEG leave GPOS+3S.POS house for 3S.DEP MOD NEG break Lu 12:39
for had that man who was master of his (own) house [Lit: that man his house is the house] known the time of the coming of the thief, he would have kept watch and not left his house so that there might be a break in/but know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be broken through ASV

133.

kamwen ia amea ngabe·t e·oag e·tied bita e·aua ngaga inan ore amea amen torere,
CF male+MED master+CONS AB+house 3S.DEP+know NEIII+MED AB+hour TEMP+MED UNR come male+MED male+CONS steal

i**nan** tarer kor me **eab** oiy·a amea buriou·n bwe nim bwabwa bita a·n oag Lu 12:39 1976
UNR watch INTENS & UNR.NEG give.to male+MED heart+3S.POS for MOD break+RED NEIII+MED GPOS+3S.POS house
had the master of the house known the hour when the robber would come, he would have watched over it and would not have given him his desire that he should break into his home/but know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be broken through ASV

134.

me e·rig i·min memak eow ituri·n; bwũ **kamwen ago ie** eko ñei, **eab** rig i·mit on
& 3S.DEP+create AB+thing all DIR by+3S.POS for CF be.not E+3S.IND UNR.NEG create AB+thing INDF

ñea ã ogiten õrig John 1:3
E+MED 3S.DEP COMP create
and all things were created through him; for had he not been, not a thing would have been created that has been created/all things were made through him; and without him [a]was not anything made that hath been made ASV

135.

kamwen ia wo tsiet a·n adu Gott, ma amune[20] ñea ũge a·w, o·me kõ bwa A nimõ nim;
CF 2S.DEP know GPOS+3S.POS gift God & male+PROX E+MED say to+2S.OB give.to+1S.DAT COMM for 1S.DEP MOD drink

wo **nan** kõñ a, mi **i nan** oija a·w e·bõk e·tsimor John 4:10
2S.DEP UNR request to+3S. & UNR give to+2SOBJ AB+water 3SDEP+live
had you known the gift of God and this man who says to you, give me that I may drink – you would have requested of him and he would have given to you living water/if thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water ASV

136.

kamwen ia a ouge a eiki amea, me **inan** anga amen tabwaite ion tekeiy kamie John 8:55 1976
CF 1S.DEP say 1S.DEP know.not male+MED & UNR 1S.IND male+CONS only+lie INDF like 2P.OBJ
had I said: I do not know him, I would be a liar like you/if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar ASV

137.

kamwen ia wo tik ine, **nan eab** ma ed·ũ John 11:21,32
CF 2S.DEP yet here UNR UNR.NEG die sibling+1S.POS
had you had been here, my brother would not have died/if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died ASV
Note: ***'tik ine'***, 'yet here', preceeded by one of the dependent personal pronouns is an idiom for 'to be (in a place)', 'to stay (in a place)'.

138.

kamwen ia bwain ea·t eb kamie me eb **nan** auwe mungana ege·n wana John 15:19 1976
CF object+CONS on+3S.POS AB+land 2POBJ & AB+land UNR love NEII+MEDP name+3SPOS GPOS+3SPOS
had it been pertaining to the world, the world would have loved those things belonging to it/if ye were of the world, the world would love its own ASV
Note: /egen/ + Relative Possessive Classifier appears to be an idiom. /egen/ may be the same as the quantitative question marker /egen, ãgen/, 'how many?'.

139.

kamwen ago ia a eo re·n, me a eo dorer a ura, me **inan** ekeow au·ra dura ngabuna
CF 1S.DEP NEG come+PERF & 1S.DEP NEG talk to 3P.OBJ & UNR be.not+DIR GPOS+3P.POS sin E+ANIM.P+MED
John 15:22 1976
had I not already come and I had not spoken to them, those ones would have no sin [Lit: there is not their sin those persons]/if I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin ASV

140.

kamwen ago ia A eõ ririñ iow inimagõ·ra e·makur ñan eko ion e·ririñ, **nan** eko aũ·ra dũra;
CF 1S.DEP NEG do DIR among+3P.POS AB+work E+MED.P be.not INDF 3S.DEP+do UNR be.not GPOS+3P.POS sin

me ñage ro ogiten ãt·õ me Etõñ·ũ, me re miowi·en gamar John 15:24
& TEMP+PROX 3P.DEP COMP see+1S.OBJ & father+1S.POS & 3P.DEP hate+PERF 1D.EXC.OBJ
had I not done among them the works that no other did [Lit: there is not one (another) he is doing it], they would have no [Lit: there is not their sin] ; but now they have seen me and my Father and they have hated the two of usif I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father ASV

141.

kamwen ago a eo riring eow inimago·ra mungana e·mogur eko tuk e·ngame ion e·riring,
CF 1S.DEP NEG do DIR among+3P.POS NEII+MED.P AB+work be.not yet AB+person INDF 3S.DEP+do

me **inan** ekeow au·ra dura, me ngage·n, re eed kor i·min me aikwen au·ra miowi
& UNR be.not+DIR GPOS+3P.POS sin & TEMP+MED+PERF 3P.DEP see INTENS AB+thing & one GPOS+3P.POS fear

amea Etong·u me anga John 15:24 1976
male+MED father+1S.POS & 1S.IND
had I not done among them those works not another man did, they would have no sin; but already now, they see truly have seen and the hatred of the my Father and I is one/if I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father ASV

142.

kamwen ago ie eõ baka amune, ama eab õniõn·uw John 18:30
CF NEG bad male+PROX 1P.EXC.DEP UNR.NEG bring.to+2S.OBJ
had this man not been wicked, we would not have brought him to you/if this man were not an evildoer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee ASV

kamwen ia ati·n ea·t eb bitune monibai·u me amebuna ae·o ngame ri **nan** ake an o
CF from+3S.POS on+3S,POS AB+land NEIII+PROX rule+1S.POS & male+ANIM.P+MED GPOS+1S.POS person 3P.DEP UNR fight COM2 1S.OBJ

bwe ngam e·otow ini·be·n ngabuna juden anga[42a] John 18:36 1976
for lest 3S.DEP+leave LOC+hand+3S.POS E+ANIM.P+MED Jews 1S.IND
had my kingdom been from this world, my people would have fought for me so that I should not be delivered into the hand of those Jews
if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews

143.

kamwen ia ekeow Edoger me a eab tidiet i·dura Ro 7:7 1976
CF be.not AB+command & 1S.DEP UNR.NEG know+RED AB+sin
had there been no Law, I would not already have known sin/I had not known sin, except through the law ASV

144.

kamwen ago ia Jehova Zebaoth eõ jidõn gada e·karig ion, añ **nan** tekei
CF Jehovah Sebaoth NEG leave 1P.INC.OBJ AB+offspringte INDF 1P.INC.DEP UNR like

Sodom me ririñ·eda tekei Gomorra Ro 9:29
Sodom & do+1P.INC.GER like Gomorrha
had Jehovah of Armies not left us a seed, we would have been like Sodom and the doing to us like Gomorrha/except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah ASV

145.

bwũ **kamwen ago ia** re tsiet, re **eab** kaibar·ei amea Monibai·t e·raitsit 1Co 2:8
for CF 3P.DEP know 3P.DEP UNR.NEG cross+APPL male+MED rule+CONS AB+glory
for if they had known it, they would not have crucified the Ruler of glory/for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory ASV

146.

kamwen ia t eiy·iet e·me mungana tuwe·t e·ngame, **inan** inga naga bita bwai·t kaiyot?
CF only 3S.IND+PERF AB+eye NEII+MED.P flesh+CONS AB+person UNR where directly NEIII+MED object.for+CONS AB+hear

me tin iat [sic; ia] t eiy·iet e·kaiyot tuwe·t e·ngame me inga naga bwai·t e·kwaiyubwo?1Co12:17 1976
& COND only 3S.IND+PERF AB+hear flesh+CONS AB+person & where directly object+CONS AB+smell
had the human body become an eye, where would the sense of hearing be? and if the human body become hearing, where the sense of smell?/if the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole had become hearing, where were the smelling? ASV

147.

kamwen ia a tuk oeibogi·eiy wong buriou·t e·ngame, me **inan** teo[39] n anga a·n ngame
CF 1S.DEP yet FAC+glad+APPL SUCC heart+CONS AB+person & UNR only+NEG CONS 1S.IND GPOS+3S.POS person
Christus Ga 1:10 1976
Christ
had I still pleased the desire of men, I would not be a servant of Christ/if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a servant of Christ ASV

148.

bwa A põpan gamiã ñan **kamwen ago ia** amwa kona, amwa **nan** roedu me·miã mo o·me Ga 4:15
for 1S.DEP speak+RED 2P.OBJ E+MED.P CF 2P.DEP able 2P.DEP UNR gouge.out eye+2P.POS & give.to+1S.DAT
for I declare to you that had you been able, you would have gouged out your eyes and given them to me/for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me ASV

149.

bwe **kamwen ia** amea Jesus o·gona ea au·ra bita e·onano, me **eab** tuk pwat·et i·bum ibumwin[45] ekae,
for CF male+MED Jesus 3S.DEP+able to GPOS+3P.POS NEIII+MED AB+rest & UNR.NEG yet speak+PERF AB+day INDF+CL5[11] different

ngabumina e·nim ore imur eken[45] He 4:8 1976
E+CL5[11]+MED 3S.DEP+MOD come after INDF+CL20[21]
had Jesus [Joshua] obtained to their rest, he would not yet have spoken of a different day, the day that should come much later/for if Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day ASV
Note: the 1976 New Testament uses the Greek form [Jesus] of the Hebrew name 'Joshua', or 'Jehoshua'. The 1918 Bible here uses 'Joshua'. The reference is to Joshua son of Nun (Deut 1:38), who succeded Moses as condottiero.

150.

kamwen ia ro kona, e·ñame re **eab** rañada n ere mũñane i·wim? bwe ñaga ã ogiten õ·dereder
CF 3P.DEP able AB+person 3P.DEP NEG+UNR cease CONS offer NEII+PROX.P AB+offering for TEMP+MED 3S.DEP COMP FAC+clean

amet[40] taramawir, re eab gauwei tsiet aũ·ra dũra He 10:2
male+CONS worship 3P.DEP UNR.NEG repeat know GPOS+3P.POS sin
had they been able, would the people not have ceased offering these sacrifices? for when the worshippers were (had been) cleansed, they would not again be aware of their sins/else would they not have ceased to be offered? because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more consciousness of sins

151.

bwũ **kamwen ia** daña·da ũra, r**i** **nan** ta mek itũri·da 1 John 2:19
for CF companion+1P.INC.POS 3P.IND 3P.DEP UNR only dwell by+1P.INC.POS
for if they had been our companions, they would have stayed with us/for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us

153.

kamwen ia inum gadagateiy[49] eare en mungana, a nimen, mungana eb memag memag
CF --- CAUS+one+RED+CL7[11] write 3SGER NEII+MED.P 1S.DEP consider NEII+MEDP AB+land all all

re **eab** ogok wong mungana dabu[k] e·nim eare ngaga John 21:25 1976
3P.DEP UNR.NEG hold SUCC NEII+MED.P book 3S.DEP+MOD write TEMP+MED
had those things being written words one by one, I imagine, all the lands would not have successfully held the books one should then write/if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written ASV
Note*:* /inum/ - Kayser in his Nauru Grammar mentions a particle used in conditional clauses (NG197 innen; NG215 inin); it may be that /inum/ is associated with these.

8.6.1. Result marked by Perfective Aspect Suffix.

In the Result phrase, the Unrealized Aspect Marker /inan/ may be substituted by the Perfective Aspect Suffix .

Table 16: Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Result marked by Perfective Aspect Suffix.

Contrafactual Condition	Result	Negative Result
kamwen ago ia kamwen ia	V + PERF	eab

Examples:

154.
bwe **kamwen ia** e·meta eow Sodoma mungana wunder ro ogiten meta ia·m, me itug
for CF 3S.DEP+go.out DIR Sodom NEII+MED.P wonder 3P.DEP COMP go.out in+2S.POS & yet

meg·**en** in eo dogedog ea ngage ngabumine[46] Matthew 11:23 1976
dwell+PERF CONS NEG safe to TEMP+PROX E+CL.5+PROX
for had those wonders happened in Sodom (that) have happened in you, they would have already dwelt in security until this same day/for if the mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day

155.
kamwen ia wo tied bita a·n aadu God me amea ngea oreit ouge a·w, o·me ko nim·o,
CF 2S.DEP know NEIII+MED GPOS+3S.POS gift God & male+MED E+MED PROG say to+2S.POS give+to+1S.DAT COMM drink+1S.POS

bwe eiy yegen, me awe kor wo kong·a·ng·**en**[30] me eiy oiy·a·w·**et** e·bog ion e·timor John 4:10 1976
for 3S.IND who & 2S.IND INTEN 2S.DEP request+RED+to+VNI+PERF & 3S.IND give+to+2S.OBJ+PERF AB+water INDF 3S.DEP+live
had you known the gift of God and the one who is peaking to you, give me my drink, as to who he is, you surely, you would have then requested him and he would have then given to you other living water/if thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water ASV

156.
kamwen ia amea monibai·n ngabuna eran in ake eo yidon on katta
CF male+MED rule+CONS E+ANIM,P+MED [---] CONS fight NEG leave COM 1P.INC.OBJ

e·karig ion, me atta·ng·**et**[30] Sodoma me ang didebo a·ng·**en**[30] Gomorrha Rom 9:29 1976
AB+offspring INDF & 1P.INC.IND+PERF Sodom & 1P.INC.DEP similat to+VNI+PERF Gomorrah
had the Ruler of those ones [---] in battle not left us with a seed, we would have become Sodom and we would be have been similar to Gomorrah/Jehovah of warriorsArmies not left us a seed, we would have been like Sodom and the doing to us like Gomorrha
except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah ASV

157.
kamwen ia eo kouga, me rangeda**n** ere·en mungana, dogi·n bwe ngaga e·ogiten o·dereder wong
CF NEG CAUS+be.so & cease+PERF extend+3S.GER NEII+MED.P reason+3S.POS for TEMP+MED 3S.DEP+COMP FAC+clean SUCC

ngabuna re ranga a·n mogur God, me ngabuna r eab tuk eet ngan e·timine i·dura ia·n
E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP keep GPOS+3S.POS work God & E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP UNR yet see E+MED.P 3S.DEP+exist AB+sin in+3S.POS

buriou·ra Heb 10:2 1976
heart+3P.POS
had it not been so, those (sacrifices) would have ceased being offered, because when those ones who observe the works of God had been cleansed, those one will not again see that they have sin in their heart/else would they not have ceased to be offered? because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more consciousness of sin ASV

8.6.2. Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Result does not follow the usual pattern.

158.
kamwen ia amwa eõ ãtirõñin, eko a·miã dũra John 9:41
CF 2P.DEP NEG see+clearly be.not GPOS+2P.POS sin
had you been blind, you (would) have no sin [Lit:there is not your sin]/if ye were blind, ye would have no sin ASV

159.
kamwen ago ia A eõ õrre me dorer a ũra, ekeow aũ·ra dũra: me ñage eko dõgi·n aũ·ra
CF 1S.DEP NEG come & speak to 3P.OBJ be.not+DIR GPOS+3P.POS sin & TEMP+PROX be.not reason+CONS GPOS+3P.POS
dũra John 15:22
sin
had I not come and spoken to them, they (would) have no sin [Lit: there is not their sin]; but now there is no excuse for their sin/if I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin ASV

160.
kamwen ia eed ibun emman oa en ngabun ouga medena·n me e·nim kwor ngabuna
CF see some AB+male or AB+ female E+ANIM.P+MED be.so path+3S.POS & 3S.DEP+MOD bind E+ANIM.P+MED

me otow Jerusalem ura Acts 9:2 1976
& bring Jerusalem 3P.OBJ
had he found some men or women whose way was thus, he should bind those ones and bring them to Jerusalem/if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem ASV

161.
kamwen ia eko i·kiy ion ia enim eagad·a kamie bwe ta ngana ewina deideit engame 1Co 10:13 1976
CF be.not AB+tempt INDF COND 3S.DEP+MOD befall+to 2P.OBJ for only E+MED.P fitting manner+CONS AB+person
had there been no temptation that should befall you but only those appropriate to the ways of men/there hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear ASV

162.
kamwen ie e mek ea·t eb me deõ ei priester, ñag e·tsimine priester ñabũna re ere i·wim
CF – dwell on+3S.POS AB+land & only+NEG 3S.IND priest TEMP+MED 3.DEP+exist priest E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP extend AB+sacrifice
tekei e·dogor Heb 8:4
like AB+law
had he dwelt on earth, he would not be a priest [Lit: he was not a priest] ; since there are priests, those ones who offer sacrifices according to the law/if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts according to the law

163.
mũ **kamwen ia** rõ õmarat eñõ·ra ino re meta·n ea·n, ro kona kõr itik redõ a He11:15
& CF 3P.DEP remember place+3P.POS yonder 3P.DEP go.out+DIR8 on+3S.POS 3P.DEP able INTENS yet return to+3S
and had they remembered their place from which they had gone forth [Lit: their place yonder they went out by it], they certainly could return again to it/and if indeed they had been mindful of that country from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return ASV

164.
bwe **kamwen ia** metu·w ia·n wa·mie epo e·ngame ion e·timine wa·n ring god [sic; gold]
for CF go.in+DIR9 in+3S.POS RPOS+2P.POS together AB+person INDF 3S.DEP+exist RPOS+3S.POS ring gold

me togi·t erabwapwan a·n karawin; me metu bet e·ngame ion ekeow wa·n i·min
& end+CONS glitter GPOS+3S.POS clothing & go.in also AB+person INDF be.no+DIR RPOS+3S.POS AB+thing

me bakogin a·n karawin; (3) me kamwen ia mwa kani·a amea ngea eduwa bita ekarawin ngea
& ragged+CONS GPOS+3S.POS clothing & CF 2P.DEP look+to male+MED E+MED put.on NEIII+MED AB+clothing E+MED

erabwapwan me ia mwa ouge a amea : amunuwe, megeda ko ine bwe wo nim omo tekeiy me
glitter & COND 2P.DEP say to male+MED you, Sir! sit COMM here for 2S.DEP MOD good like &
mwa ouge a amea ngea eko wan i·min: amunuwe, oeiyo ko ino, oa megeda ko ino, tangi·n
2S.DEP say to male+MED E+MED be.not R.POS+3S.POS AB+thing you, Sir! stand COMM yonder or sit COMM yonder by+3S.POS
urio·n [sic; urie·n] mururaoa nan·o, (4) ta amie mwa eo iyiy eori·t e·ngame ngaga ngaga
foundation+CONS NEII+two+CL30[3]+MED foot+1S.POS only 2P.IND 2P.DEP NEG choose+RED type+CONS AB+person TEMP+MED TEMP+MED
mwang ouga, me t'eo amienget amen mwid angog ian amie kamarar ngana eo eimwi ?
2P.DEP+VNI say & only+NEG 2P.IND+VNI+PERF male+CONS divide word in+3S.POS GPOS+2P.POS think E+MED.P NEG right
for had a man having a gold ring and most resplendent clothes come into your meeting and also another man having no belongings and most ragged clothes comes in
and had you looked at the man who is dressed in the most resplendent clothing and if you say to that man: Sir, sit here so that you may be fine like it, and you say to the man who has nothing, Sir, stand over there , or sit over there, by my foot-stool – have you not become judges in your unrighteous thinking?
/if there come into your synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile clothing; and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool; [4] do ye not make distinctions among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts? ASV
Jas 2:2-4 1976

8.7. Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /kamwen ngago ia/.

The following have the expansion /kamwen ngago ia/. This expansion in not found in the 1918 Bible.

This is expansion is written /kamwen ngaga ia/ and /kamwen naga is/, which in this study are viewed as typographical errors for /kamwen ngago ia/.

Table 17: Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: usage of /kamwen nago ia/.

Contrafactual Condition	Result	Negative Result
kamwen ngago ia	inan	eab, inan eab inan teo/deõ

Examples of Contrafactual Conditional clauses using /kamwen ngago ia/:

Examples

166.
kamwen naga ia mwa tied ia·n mineiyina[46] : a reita teng e·auwe t eg me deo[39] i·wuim ;
CF 2P.DEP know in+3S.POS NEI+CL11[7]+MED 1S.DEP PROG want AB+mercy/kindness & only+NEG AB+sacrifice

me **inan** eko ia mwa mwid·wong angogen ngabuna ekeow aura dura Matt 12:7 1976
& UNR be.not COND 2P.DEP separate+SUCC word+CONS E+ANIM.P+MED be.not+DIR GPOS+3P.POS sin
had you known the interpretation of that saying: I am wanting mercy and not sacrifice: it would not have been that you judged those ones not having sin/but if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless ASV

167.
kamwen naga ia eo o·ebo mungana i·bum me **eab** timor e·ngame ia aikwen Matt 24:22 1976
CF NEG FAC+short NEII+MEDP AB+day & UNR.NEG live AB+person COND one
had those days not been shortened, not even one person would have lived/ except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved ASV

168.
mwa·im[29] tied kor ngeiyine[46]: **kamwen naga ia** amea ngabe·t oag e·tied bita e·aua ngaga inan ore
2P.DEP+MOD know INTENS E+CL11[7]+PROX CF male+MED master+CON house 3SDEP+know NEIII+MED AB+hour TEMP+MED UNR come

amea amen ire me **inan** tarer kor me **inan** rewin bwarangida·en oanga·n a·n oag Matt 24:43 1976
male+MED male+CONS steal & UNR observe INTENS & UNR resist break.up+3S.GER content+CONS GPOS+3S.POS house
you should truly understand this saying: had the master of the house known the hour when the thief will come, he would have kept watch and would not have allowed the break up of the contents of his house/[]But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be [b]broken through

169.
kamwen naga ia amea Demoniba eo o·ebo in mungana i·bum me **inan eo** timor i·min ia aikwen
CF
Mark 13:20 1976
had the Lord not shortened those days, there would not have lived even one thing/except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved ASV

170.

kamwen ngaga ia amea eo eatow onanak·en bita met e·oag, a pwan·a kamie; ngaga bet **eab** rida
CF male+MED NEG leave knock+3S.GER NEIII+MED eye+CONS AB+house 1S.DEP speak+to 2P.OBJ TEMP+MED also UNR rise

me oyi·a [sic; oiy·a] dogi·n bwe dange·n amea, ine **inan** rida dogi·n a·n kongkong·iy [sic; kongokong·eiy]
& give+to+3S reason+3.POS for companion+CONS male+MED here UNR rise reason+CONS GPOS+3S.POS request+RED+APPL

amea me inan oiy·a memag mungan ewuina Lu 11:8 1976
male+MED & UNR give+to+3S all NEII+MED.] fitting
and had he not left off the knocking of the door, I tell you, although he would not have risen and given it to him because of being his friend, he would have got up because of his continually requesting for it of him and would have given him everything that was appropriate/though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise and give him as many as he needeth ASV

171.

kamwen naga ia ekeow me·mie me **eab** timine a·mie dura John 9:41 1976
CF be.not+DIR eye+2P.POS & UNR.NEG exist GPOS+2P.POS sin
had you no eyes (had you been blind), you would have no sin [Lit:there would not exist your sin]/if ye were blind, ye would have no sin ASV/

172.

kamwen naga ia awe ion ine me **eab** ema·n amune id·u John 11:21 1976
CF 1S.IND INDF here & UNR.NEG die+PERF male+PROX sibling+1S.POS
had you been one here, my brother would not have died already/if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died ASV

173.

kamwen naga ia t'eo[39] amen kor i·baka amea me ama **eab** orean a·w·en John 18:30 1976
CF only+NEG male+CONS INTENS AB+bad male+MED & 1P.EXC.DEP UNR.NEG bring to+2S.OBJ+PERF
had the man not been a wicked man, we would not have brought him to you already/If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee ASV

174.

kamwen ngaga ya t a·tta i·mwid angoge·ta ngatta, me **eab** mwid angoge·ta yamwen 1Co 11:31 1976
CF only GPOS+1P.INC.POS AB+separate word+1P.INC.POS E+1P.INC.IND & UNR.NEG separate word+1P.INC.OBJ future.time
had we judged ourselves, we would not be judged in the future/but if we discerned ourselves, we should not be judged ASV

175.

kamwen naga ia memag memag mungana bwabwai·t tuwe·t e·ngame e eke ura aimaen[50], **inan** meg
CF all all NEII+MED.P object.for+RED+CONS flesh+CONS AB+person -- make 3P.IND one+CL21[4] UNR dwell

i tuwe·t e·ngame kor ia ouga? 1Co 12:19 1976
where flesh+CONS AB+person INTENS COND be.so
had all the members of the human body made them one (limb,member), where would the human body be, if so?/if they were all one member, where were the body? ASV

176.

kamwen naga ia e·meg ea·t eb amea, me **inan eo** eiy priest betibet, ngaga inan timin·en
CF 3S.DEP+dwell on+3S.POS AB+land male+MED & UNR NEG 3S.IND priest at.all TEMP+MED UNR exist+PERF

ngabuna r ere mungana e·aadu tekeiy nuwawi·t e·doger He 8:4 1976
E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP extend NEII+MED.P AB+gift like concern+CONS AB+law
had that one dwelt on earth, he would not have been a priest at all, since the will have been already those ones offering those gifts according as concerns the law/if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts according to the law ASV

8.7.1. Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Result marked by Perfective Aspect Suffix.

In the Result phrase, the Unrealized Aspect Marker /inan/ may be substituted by the Perfective Aspect Suffix.

Table 18: Template of Contrafactual Conditional Clauses: Result marked by Perfective Aspect Suffix.

Contrafactual Condition	Result	Negative Result
kamwen ngago ia	V + PERF	eab

Examples:

177.
kamwen naga ia awe bet wo oiyu·wot·**en** ea·n kor mubumine[46] a·m bum ngawe bita bwai·t
CF 2S.IND also 2S.DEP recognize+SUCC+PERF on+3S.POS INTENS NEII+CL5[11]+PROX GPOS+2S.POS day E+2S.IND NEIII+MED object+CONS
kore a·w i·eow me ewewit·ow·en tini·n me·m mungana ngaga! Luke 19:42 1976
CAUS+come to+2S.OBJ AB+peace & hide+RED+DIR+PERF from+3S.POS eye+2S.POS NEII+MED.P TEMP+MED
had even you recognized on this very day those things bringing peace to you, but those things were hidden from your eyes then/If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes ASV

178.
bwe **kamwen nago ia** r oiyu·wong me r' eo kaiber·eiy·**en** amea monibai·t e·reidid 1Co 2:8 1976
for CF 3P.DEP recognize+SUCC & 3P.DEP NEG cross+APPL+PERF male+MED rule+CONS AB+glory
for had they recognized it, they would not have crucified the ruler of glory/for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory ASV

179.
kamwen ngaga ia meg ian au·ra kamarar nuwawi·n ngabena[46] eb r ogiten erow·iow,
CF dwell in+3S.POS GPOS+3P.POS think concerning+CONS E+CL10[15]+MED AB+land 3P.DEP COMPL exchange +DIR

me tuk timin·**en** au·ra dae ngaga bwe re nim kan redo a He 11:151976
& yet exist+PERF GPOS+3P.POS time TEMP+MED for 3P.DEP MOD again return to+3S
and had there dwelt in their thoughts concerning that land they had left, there would have yet existed their time (opportunity) at time so that they might return again to it/if indeed they had been mindful of that country from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return ASV

8.7.2. Hypothetical Conditional Clause: Result does not follow the usual pattern.

180.

kamwen naga ia e·timine ion ea·mie ngea o·gona dange·n ion me amea e·nanga ngag atugagan
CF 3S.DEP+exist IND on+2P.POS E+MED 3S.DEP+able friend+3S.POS INDF & male+DIST 3S.DEP+go.to+3S TEMP+MED midnight

me ouge a: amunuwe awe dang·o! oiy·a·me ko brot aeiu [sic; aiyu], (6) bwe or·en bwi·o dang·o
& say to+3S male+VOC 2S.IND friend+1S.POS give.to+1S.DAT COMM bread three for come+PERF home+1S.POS friend+1S.POS

ion oreita pwapwae eow ea·t eb me ekeow i·min tur·u ia a·nim ngaeow ia·n obwe·n
INDF PROG go.around DIR on+3S.POS AB+land & be.not+DIR AB+thing by+S.POS COND 1S.DEP+MOD place in+3S.POS before+3S.POS

(7) me **kamwen ia** amea torere·da·n ia·t oag me ouge : wo eo naga ongiy·o, bwe a·ogitet dimwa
& CF male+MED speak+DIR1+DIR8 in+3S.POS AB+house & say 2S.DEP NEG directly bother+1S.OBJ for 1S.DEP+COMP shut

me·t e·oag me ngabuna ngai·u re meg tang·u ia·t terum; a·eo gona i·rida me oiy·a·w
eye+CONS AB+house & E+ANIM.P+MED child+1S.POS 3P.DEP dwell by+1S.POS in+3S.POS room 1S.DEP+NEG able AB+get.up & give+to+2S.OBJ

(8) me **kamwen ngaga ia** amea eo eatow onanak·en bita met e·oag, a pwan·a kamie ngaga bet
& CF male+MED NEG leave knock+3S.GER NEIII+MED eye+CONS AB+house 1S.DEP speak+to 2P.OBJ TEMP+MED also

eab rida me oyi·a [sic; oiy·a] dogi·n bwe dange·n amea, ine inan rida dogi·n a·n kongkong·iy
UNR rise & give+to+3S reason+3.POS for companion+CONS male+MED here UNR rise reason+CONS GPOS+3S.POS request+RED+APPL

[sic; kongokong·eiy] amea me inan oiy·a memag mungan ewuina Luke 11:5-8 1976

male+MED & UNR give+to+3S all NEII+MED.] fitting
had there been one among you, the one who gets (has) a friend, and that one goes to him when midnight and says to him: my friend! give me three loaves (6)for has now come to my home a friend of mine (who) is travelling through the country and I have nothing that I might place before him; and had he spoke from within the house and said: do not bother me because I have shut the door of the house and my children are with me in the room; I cannot get up and give it to you; and had tha man not left off knocking at the door of the house, I tell you, although he wuld not have risen and given it himbecause he is a friend of that man, he will get up because of that man's constant asking and will give him everything that is fitting
/and he said unto them, which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves; [6] for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him; [7] and he from within shall answer and say, trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee? [8] I say unto you, though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise and give him as many as he needeth ASV

181.

kamwen naga ia ouge yinge·t e·ngame: ngag teo[39] anga me·t e·ngame me teo eon [sic; teo·n] anga
CF say ear+CONS AB+person TEMP+MED only+NEG 1S.IND eye+CONS AB+person & only+NEG+PERF 1S.IND

bwabwai·t tuwe·t e·ngame 1Co 12:16 1976
object+RED+CONS flesh+CONS AB+person
and had the human ear said: since I am not the human eye, I am not now a member of the human body/and if the ear shall say, because I am not the eye, I am not of the body ASV

182.

bwe a oduwen angogo·mie ngana, **kamwen ngaga ia** i·min o·gona, me mwa rouda ko mungana me·mie
for 1S.DEP witness about+2P.POS E+MED.P CF AB+thing 3S.DEP+able & 2P.DEP pluck.out COMM NEII+MED.P eye+2P.POS

bwe mwa·im[29] o·me Gal 4:15 1976
for 2P.DEP+MOD give+to+1S.DAT
for I bear witness about you that, had it been a thing he could [had it been possible], pluck out your eyes so that you might give (them) to me!/for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me ASV

9. Optative.

Closely connected to contrafactual clauses are optative (wish or hope) clauses. /karenaga me/ is usually used to introduce optative clauses, which in English are usually introduced by 'O that…, would that…, if only…'.

The meaning of /karenaga/ has not been ascertained, but is presumably a fossilized compound from an earlier stage of Nauruan.

Table 19: Template of Optative Clause.

Optative Clause	
Optative Marker	Complement
karenaga me	Neutral Verb Form [zero TAM] + Adjunct

Examples:

183.
karenaga me e·tsimor Ismael ia·n me·m Ge 17:18
OP & 3S.DEP+exist Ishmael in+3S.POS eye+2S.POS
if only Ishmael were to live in your presence

184.
karenaga mi Jehova tik o·me ñai·ũ ion Ge 30:24
OP & Jehovah yet give.to+1S.DAT child+1S.POS IND
if only Jehovah were to give me yet another son

185.
karenaga ma ama ima eow ia·n be·n Jehova ea·n ebe·n Ãgypt Ex 16:3
OP & 1P.EXC.DEP die DIR in+3S.POS hand+CONS Jehovah on+3S.POS land+CONS Egypt
if only we had died by Jehovah's hand in the land of Egypt

186.
mũ karenaga mi Jehova õñaeow ani·n ea·ra Nu 11:29
& OP & Jehovah place spirit+3S.POS on+3P.POS
and if only Jehovah had put his spirit upon them

187.
karenaga ma ama ima eow ea·t e·tomagage ñune Nu 14:2
OP & 1P.EXC.DEP die DIR on+3S.POS AB+wilderness E+PROX
if only we had died in this wilderness

188.
karenaga ma ama ima ñag e·ma·t etõñi·ma ia·n me·n Jehova Nu 20:3
OP & 1P.EXC.DEP die TEMP+MED 3S.DEP+die+PERF father+1P.EXC.POS in+3S.POS eye+CONS Jehovah
if only we had died when our fathers had died before Jehovah

189.
karenaga me ek·ei a·n ima e·ñame ion ñea o·mo ae·õ ima,
OP & act.as+3S.IND GPOS+3S.POS die AB+person INDF E+MED 3S.DEP+good GPOS+1S.POS die
me karenaga me toki·ũ ekei toki·n! Nu 23:10
& OP & end+1S.POS make+3S.IND end+3S.POS
If only the death of a righteous man had become my death and if only my end had become his end/let me die the death of the righteous, And let my last end be like his! ASV

190.
karenaga mi Jehova ñea wañara Gott a·miã bagadugu eke a·wõrin[50] araña ebaki·miã
OP & Jehovah E+MED RPOS+3P.POS God GPOS+2P.POS ancestor make NP+CL35[23] thousand many+2P.POS
tekei gamiã ñage, mõ õgageidawianaw gamiã, tekei ae·n a gamiã! Deu 1:11
like 2P.OBJ TEMP+PROX & FAC+prosper+RED 2P.OBJ like word+3S.POS to 2P.POS
if only Jehovah the God of your forefathers had made one thousand times your number, as you are now, and had blessed you according to his word to you/Jehovah, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times as many as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!

191.
karenaga me e·tsimine ia·ra i·bũriõ ñea e·miow Aña Deu 5:29
OP & 3S.DEP+exist in+3P.POS AB+innards E+MED 3S.DEP+fear 1S.IND
if only there were in them a heart that fears me

192.
karenaga me emerõ Deu 28:67
OP & 3S.DEP+evening
If only it were evening

193.
o karenaga mõ rõ man, karenaga me re tsiet bitune, karenaga me rõ kamarar·ei tokiũ·ra Deut32:29
o OP & 3P.DEP wise OP & 3P.DEP know NEIII+PROX OP & 3P.DEP think+APPL end+3P.POS
o, if only they were wise, if only they would understand this thing, and if only they would considered their end

194.
karenaga me emek ijõñin beõ mibũne eñame! Judg 9:29
OP & 3S.DEP+dwell under+3S.POS hand+1S.POS NEII+ANIM.P+PROX AB+person
if only this people remained under my hand

195.
karenaga me ã eke aña amen mwit añõg·et eb, bwe e·nim õrre a·me e·ñame memak ñea
OP & 3S.DEP act.as 1S.IND male+CONS divide word+CONS AB+land for 3S.DEP+MOD come to+1S.DAT AB+person all E+MED
e·stimine a·n akake õa añõg·et dede·n ma A nan ririñ a ñea o·mo 2Sa 15:4
3S.DEP+exist GPOS+3S.POS fight+RED or word+CONS way+3S.POS & 1S.DEP UNR do to+3S E+MED 3S.DEP+good
if only I were made judge of the land, so that every man should come to me who has a dispute or something concerning his way, and I would do what is good to him

196.
karenaga ma A ma bwa A nimõ ñeijũbwõ·m, O Absalom, ñai·ũ! 2Sa 18:33
OP & 1S.DEP die for 1S.DEP MOD be.in.place.of+2S.POS O Absalom, child+1S.POS
if only I had died so that I should be in your stead, O Absalom, my son!

197.
karenaga me e·nuaw ion bwe e·nim kani nimõ bõk atsi·n ia·t ebõk·en eren
OP & 3S.DEP+go INDF for 3S.DEP+MOD CAUS+fetch drink+1S.POS water from+3S.POS in+3S.POS AB+water+CONS drink
i Bethlehem, ñea e·mek ea·n me·t·oror! 2Sa 23:15
at Bethlehem E+MED 3S.DEP+dwell on+3S.POS eye+CONS+wall
if only someone had gone in order to fetch my drink of water from the well in Jerusalem tha is by the gate/wentOh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! ASV

198.

karenaga ma amea waña temoniba e·mek itũri·n prophet ñea i Samaria
OP & male+MED RPOS+1S.POS lord 3S.DEP+dwell by+3S.POS prophet E+MED at Samaria
bwi i nan õ·tsimor atsi·n ea·n araki·n in lepra 2Ki 5:3
for UNR FAC+live from+3S.POS on+3S.POS sick+3S.POS CONS leprosy
if only my lord were staying by the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would cure him from his sickness of leprosy

199.

o karenaga me wo õgageidawiana·õ kõr, me oouwak ũbwi·õ, me be·m emek ea,
o OP & 2S.DEP FAC+prosper+RED+1S.OBJ INTENS & FAC+big home+1S.POS & hand+2S.POS 3S.DEP=dwell on+1S.
mo o·goeow·õ atsi·n ea·t i·baka, bwe e·nim eõ õmaga·eõ! 1Chr 4:10
& FAC+far+1S.OBJ from+3S.POS on+3S.POS AB+bad for 3S.DEP+MOD NEG FAC+pain+1S.OBJ
if only you indeed blessed me enlarged by land-inheritance and your hand remained on me and made me be far from evil so that it should not harm me/oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that thy hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it be not to my sorrow! ASV

200.

karenaga mi ion o·me e·bõk eken bwa A nimõ nim atsi·n ian bõk·en Bethlehem 1Chr 11:17
OP & INDF give+to+1S.DAT AB+water INDF+20[21] for 1S.DEP MOD drink from+3s in+3s water+CONS Bethlehem
If only someone were to give me a little water that I might drink from the well of Bethlehe/oh that one would give me a little water so that I should drink out of the well of Bethlehem ASV

201.

karenaga me ã paun·ei roi·n bũri·õ me karenaga me ã ñaeow gai·ũ memak ia·t epaun! Job6:2
OP & 3S.DEP scales+APPL heavy+CONS innards+1S.POS & OP & 3S.DEP place woe+2S.POS all in+3S.POS AB+scales
If only one weighed in the balance-scales the heaviness of my heart and if only one placed all my woes on the balance-scales/oh that someone would weigh my heaviness of heart and someone would place all my woes on the weighing-scales!

202.

karenaga me ã oija a·me bita ñea A kõñõñ; me karenaga me Gott o·me bita A ãeñ! Job 6:8
OP & 3S.DEP give to+1S.DAT NEIII+MED E+MED 1S.DEP request+RED & OP & God give+to+1S.DAT NEIII+MED 1S.DEP desire
If only one were to give me that I keep requesting and if only God were to give me what I wish

203.

karenaga me Gott o·kona bũriõũ·n bwe e·nimõ õenemeji·õ; me e·nimõ ead be·n, me eatow aña! Job 6:9
OP & God 3S.DEP+ale heart+3S.POS for 3S.DEP+MOD crush+1S.OBJ & 3S.DEP+MOD loosen hand+3S.POS & reject 1S.IND
if only God made it his will to crush me and should release his hand and reject me/even that it would please God to crush me; That he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

204.

karenaga me e·dorer Gott, me ead bate·n bwe e·nim iwitsiow auwe,
OP & 3S.+DEP+talk God & losen lip+3S.POS for 3S.DEP+MOD against 2S.IND
karenaga mõ õ õmeata a·w mũñana ã ewewin ñana bai·t e·man! Job 11:5,6
OP & -- show to+2sDAT NEII+MED.P 3S.DEP hide E+MED.P object+CONS AB+wise
if only God would speak and open his lips to oppose you, if only he would show you those things that are hidden, those things that are things of wisdom

205.-

karenaga me wo ewewit·ow aña Seol, karenaga me wo ewewin·õ ea a·n eañada
OP & 2S.DEP hide+DIR 1S.IND Sheol OP & 2S.DEP hide+1S.OBJ to GPOS+3S.POS end
a·m egirow,karenaga me wo mwit añõg·en ae·õ bũm, me wo õmaran·õ imũr Job 14:13
GPOS+2S.POS anger OP & 2S.DEP divide word+CONS GPOS+1S.POS day & 2S.DEP remember+1S.OBJ later
if only you would hide me in Sheol, if only you would conceal me until the ceasing of your anger, if only you would adjudge my days, and remember me later

206.

karenaga me ã eare ae·õ ! karenaga me ã eare eow ia·n buch! Job 19:23
OP & 3S.DEP write word+1S.POS OP & 3S.DEP write DIR in+3S.POS buch
if only one were to write my words! if only one were to write [them] in the book!

207.

karenaga me ã eare eow ea·t e·pe me eõ baõ·eda, eow ea·t griffel ñamana debitsi me e·pengato!
OP & 3S.DEP write DIR on+3S.POS AB+stone & NEG
if only on rock not hewn one were to write with a stylus that is iron and lead/ that with an iron pen and lead they were graven in the rock for ever!
Job 19:24

208.

karenaga ma A tsiet ino A kona n ãt iow amea! Karenaga ma A bai·wõñ eña·n Job 23:3
OP & 1S.DEP know yonder 1S.DEP able CONS see DIR male+MED OP & 1S.DEP reach+SUCC place+3S.POS
if only I would know where yonder I could find that one! if only I would reach his place/oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat! ASV

209.

o karenaga ma A eke dede·ũ ea·n maram ano amo, ea·t i·bũm ñano Gott ober·ei·õ ea·n Job 29:2
O OP & 1S.DEP act.as manner+1S.POS on+3S.POS month DIST.P first on+3S.POS AB+day E+DIST.P God watch+APPL+1S.OBJ on+3S.POS
o if only I would make my manner of life in those former months of first, in those distant days in which God guarded me/oh that I were as in the months of old, As in the days when God watched over me ASV

210.

karenaga me e·tsimine ion itũr·ũ ñea õ·kaiõt! Job31:35a
OP & 3S.DEP+exist INDF by+1S.POS E+MED 3S.DEP+hear
if only I had one to hear (me)/oh that I had one to hear me! ASV

211.

karenaga ma A kona buch eran[45] ñaran[46] õñañatsit dede·ũ, ñarana[46] ã eare eow itũri·n barũ·õ!
PO & 1S.DEP able book INDF+CL30[3] E+CL30[3]+MED convey manner+1S.POS E+CL30[3]+MED 3S.DEP write DIR by+3S.POS enemy+3S.POS
if only I had gotten a buch that conveyed my way of life [my indictment], the book that was written by enemy
Job 31:35b

212.

karenaga me ã õij Job ea e·toki, bwe dõgi·n ñag õ õnei ae·ma tekei ia ama e·ñame
OP & 3S.DEP test Job to AB+end for reason+3S.POS TEM+MED -- answer word+1P.EXC.POS like COND 1P.EXC.IND AB+person
ñabũn e·baka Job 34:36
E+ANIM.P+MED 3S.DEP+bad
if only Job were tried to the end, for there reason that since he answered our words as though we were evil men /would that Job were tried unto the end, because of his answering like wicked men ASV

213.

karenaga me e·tsimine õ·tsimor·en Israel atsi·n ia·n Zion! Ps 53:6
OP & 3S.DEP+exist FAC+live+3S.GER Israel from+3S.POS in+3S.POS Zion
if only there were the saving of Israel out of Zion/oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!

214.

karenaga me e·tsimine be·õ n õeta tekei taube! Ps 55:6
OP & 3S.DEP+exist hand+1S.POS CONS fly like dove
If only I had my hand for flight [my wing] like the dove

215.

karenaga me waña eponñame rõ kaiõt ae·õ, karenaga mi Israel e·dũgidugo ia·n medena! Ps 81:13
OP & RPOS+1S.POS together+person 3P.DEP hear word+2S.POS OP & Israel 3S.DEP+walk in+3S.POS way
if only my people heard my voice, if only Israel walked in the way

216.

karenaga me e·ñame re tsitan Jehova bwe dõgi·n a·n eõ-earañame, me dõgi·n a·n makur
OP & AB+person 3P.DEP praise Jehovah for reason+3S.POS GPO+3S.POS NEG+fierce & reason+3S.POS GPO+3S.POS work
ñan õkamadauniñ ea ñaiñai·t e·ñame! Ps 107:8,15,21,31
E+MED.P amaze to child+RED+CONS AB+person
if only people praised Jehovah because of his loving-kindness and because of his works that are wonderful to the children of men/oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men! ASV

217.

karenaga me re tsitat·ow ea·n aũ·ra epo e·ñame, mo ototа eow ea·n aũ·ra
OP & 3P.DEP praise+DIR on+3S.POS GPOS+3P.POS together AB+person & & boast DIR on+3S.POS GPOS+3P.POS
epo n ijogi e·ñaben e·man Ps 107:32
together CONS counsel AB+elder 3S.DEP+wise
if only they would praise him in their congregated people, and would extol him in their coulncil of wise elders/let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders KJV

218.
karenaga me ã ooaio dede·ũ memak bwa A nimõ kona n õgõg a·m dogor! Ps 119:5
OP & 3S.DEP FAC+strong manner+1S.POS all for 1S.DEP MOD able CONS hold GPOS+2S.POS law
if only all my manner of life were made strong so that I might get a grip of your Law/Oh that my ways were established To observe thy statutes! ASV

219.
karenaga me wo ek'auwe ed·ũ e·man, ñea õkimama·i in·õ Ca8:1
OP & 2S.DEP act.as+2S.IND sibling+1S.POS AB+male E+MED 3S.DEP+CAUS+suckle+APPL mother+1S.POS
if only you became my brother, the one who was suckled by my mother

220.
karenaga me wo edegeri ae·õ dogor memak! ma a·n iow bũriõũ·m tekei e·kaw Is8:18
OP & 2S.DEP follow GPOS+1S.POS law all & GPOS+3S.POS peace innards+2S.POS like AB+river
if only you would follow all my commandments! then the peace of your heart would be like a river

221.
karenaga me e·õkõñ ma akanthos ro bo a·me ea·t ubo n ake! A nan õd ea·ra
OP & AB+sharp & akanthos 3P.DEP oppose to+1sDAT on+3S.POS AB+array CONS fight 1S.DEP UNR pass.by on+3P.POS
ma A nan jiũ·iow ũra Is 27:4
& S.DEP UNR burn+DIR 3P.OBJ
if only briers and thorns were opposed me in battle-array! I would pass by them and I would burn them up
Note: e·õkõñ appears to be a recent name for Cenchrus echinatus (burgrass, sand bur), believed to be a 19th Century introduction; prickly stemmed plants were absent.

222.
karenaga me wo edegeri ae·õ dogor memak! Is 48:18
OP & 2S.DEP follow GPOS+1S.POS law all
if only you were to follow all my commands

223.
o karenaga me wo ijababa ianweron, me edu; karenaga me ã õ·ekeow e·towedũdũ ia·n me·m Is 64:1
O OP & 2S.DEP break.up heaven & come.down OP & 3S.DEP FAC+be.no+DIR AB+hill+SUP in+3s eye+2s
oh that you would break apart the heavens and descend; that the high places would cease to be before you

224.
o karenaga ma A kona n õ·bebe bũri·õ mõ õ·eañida ae·õ mwijiña! Jer 8:18
o OP & 1S.DEP able CONS FAC+light heart+1S.POS & FAC+cease GPOS+1S.POS mourn
if only I were able to lighten my heart and make to cease my mourning/oh that I could comfort myself against sorrow! ASV

225.
karenaga me ek·ei e·bõk tũb·ũ, mũ karenaga me ek·ei burodaũ·t e·renime me·õ,
OP & act.as+3S.IND AB+water head+1S.POS & OP & act.as+3S.IND bubble.up+CONS AB+tear+ eye+1S.POS
bwa A nim iõñ ij·eaõ mi ijõ·bũm bwe dõgi·n abi·et ãita ñai·n ae·õ ñame! Jer 9:1
for 1S.DEP MOD cry.out LOC+light & LOC+night for reason+3S.POS die+3S.GER female+MED child+CONS GPOS+1S.POS person
if only my head became waters and if only the tears of my eyes became fountains, that I might cry out by day and by night because of the slaying of the daughters of my pople/o that my head were waters, my eyes a fountain of tears! then I would weep day and night For the slain ones of my people ASV

226.
o karenaga ma A kona eñ·õ n õnano ea·t e·tomagage ñea eña·t amet dũgidugo Jer 9:2
o OP & 1S.DEP able place+S.POS CONS rest on+3S.POS AB+wilderness E+MED place+CONS male+CONS walk
o if only I had gotten my place of rest in the wilderness that was a lodgement for wayfarers/oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of wayfaring men ASV

227.
karenaga me eagada gai·t e·ñame ñea õrean a etõñ·ũ imwinen, ñag õ ũge, opudu·en ñai·m iot eman;
OP & befall woe+CONS AB+person E+MED bring to father+1S.POS AB+news TEM+MED -- say 3S.DEP+fall+PERF child+3S.POS INDF AB+male
me e ibibõki õkõr bwe dõgi·n Jer 20:15
& 3S.DEP glad INTENS for reason+3S.POS
if only woes were to befall the man who bring to his father the news, when he says, 'a male child of yours has been born; and he rejoices greatly because of it/cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee; making him very glad ASV

228.
karenaga ma amea tekei tekawa ñana Jehova ogiten õraijedu, me eõ õekae bũriõũ·n;
OP & male+MED like city E+MED.P Jehovah COMP throw.down & NEG FAC+different heart+3S.POS
e nim kaiõt iõñ ijoran, me eaeuwak ijeaquõ Jer 20:16
3S.DEP MOD hear cry LOC+day and shout+RED LOC+midday
if only that man were like the cities that Jehovah had overthrown, but he did not change his heart; let him heart a cry in the morning and constant shouting at midday/and let that man be as the cities which Jehovah overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear a cry in the morning, and shouting at noontime ASV

229.

karenaga mi Jehova e·ririñ·uw tekei Zedekia me Ahab, ñarumen uea n Babylon õ·gata·w an·ãe Jer 29:22
OP & Jehovah 3S.DEP+do+2S.OBJ like Zedekiah & Ahab E+two+ANIM+MED king CONS Babylon 3S.DEP+consign+DIR9 LOC+fire
if only Jehovah had made you like Zedekiah and Ahab, the two men who the king of Babylon consigned to the fire/Jehovah make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire ASV

230.

karenaga me e·tsimine ion inimage·miã ñea nan tsima me·t·oror bwa amwa·m eõ õte ãe
OP & 3S.DEP+exist INDF between+2P.POS E+MED UNR shut eye+CONS+wall for 2P.DEP+MOD NEG kindle AB+fire
ea·n waña dagarae ia·t eko wou·n!Mal 1:10
on+3S.POS RPOS+1S.POS altar in+3S.POS be.not value+3S.POS
if onlythere were one among you who would shut the doors so that you should not kindle fire on my altar in vain//oh that there were one among you that would shut the doors, that ye might not kindle fire on mine altar in vain!

231.

mũ karenaga me ekei·õ e·ñame memak 1Co7:7
& OP & act.as+1S.OBJ AB+person all
if only all persons became as me

232.

karenaga ma amwa kona n ijen bũriõũ·miã bwe dõgi·n ae·õ kabaãt eken[45] 2Co 11:1
OP & 2P.DEP able CONS press innards+2P.POS for reason+3S.POS GPOS+1S.POS mad INDF+CL20[21]
if only you were able to be patient on account of my slightly foolish words/would that ye could bear with me in a little foolishness ASV

233.

kanenaga[sic] ia mwa eo ngiy on mukena[46] ae·o kabaed nanga[43] 2Co 11:1
OP COND 2P.DEP NEG give.out COM NEII+CL20[21]+MED GPOS+1S.POS mad E+1S.IND
if only you would not give out with the little foolishness of mine

234.

karenaga mi tũ ũra etow·iow ũra ñabũna rõ maman·ei gamiã Ga 5:12
OP & only 3P.IND cut+DIR 3P.IND E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP wise+RED+APPL 2P.OBJ
if only they would cut themselves [if only they would be circumcised], those ones who behave craftily towards you

235.

karanaga [sic] ia etow·iow bet ngabuna r oreit opwapwer buriou·mie! Ga 5:12 1976
OP COND cut+DIR also E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP PROG FAC+err+RED innards+2P.POS
if only they too were cut [circumcised], the ones who are making your hearts go wrong/I would that they that unsettle you would even go beyond circumcision ASV

NOTES

1. Nauruan Personal Pronouns.

Nauruan Personal Pronouns appear in 6 forms:

(1) Dependent forms: these are used with verbs or pre-verbal particles to indicate the actor of the verb phrase.

(2) Independent forms, and

(3) Emphatic forms: both the Independent and Emphatic forms are used for emphasis and contrast, and there is a certain overlap with the two forms.

(4) Objective forms: are used for direct objects.

(4a) In the 1918 Bible the 1st and 2nd Person Singular Objective forms are usually suffixed to the verb, whereas in the 1976 New Testament they are usually written apart.

(4b) The 3rd Person Singular Objective form is unmarked, so a transitive verb without an Objective Personal Pronoun accompanying it, is by default 3rd Person Singular Objective in form.

(4c) The dual, trial, and plural Objective forms (except for 3rd Person non-singular forms) are the corresponding forms of the Independent Personal Pronouns with the prefix /k-/.

(4d) The Objective forms are also used for indirect Objects with the use of the adposition /a/, 'to'.

(4e) There is a unique form for 1st Person Singular Indirect Object /ame/.

(4f) The 3rd Person non-singular forms of the direct Objective are used for indirect Objective in conjunction with the adposition /a/.

(4g) Kayser gives a form /ae/ for the 2nd Person Singular Indirect Objective form in addition to the expected /auw, aw/.

(5) Possessive Personal Pronouns: these are, in fact, Possessive Suffixes. In addition to their usage on Inalienable nouns, the Possessive Suffixes are also used with the Possessive Classifiers, with adpositions (excepting /a/, 'to', and its compound adpositions), and with locational words.

(6) Gerundive.

Table 20. Nauruan Personal Pronouns and suffixes. [1,2]

Number	Person	Function				
		Dependent	Independent [3]	Emphatic	Objective	Possessive (suffixes)
Singular	1st	a [4]	aña/anga/aṅa	naña/nanga/naṅa	õ,eõ/o,eo/ö,eö [5]	ũ/u/ụ [6] õ/o/ö [6]
	2nd	wo	auwe/awe/auwe	ñauwe/ngawe/ ṅauwe	w [5] uw [5]	m
	3rd [15]	e, ã [7],o [8]	ei/eiy/eij [9,10]	ñei/ngeiy/ṅeij	- [9,10,14]	n
Dual	1st inclusive	ar [ær] [11]	adar/attar	ñadar/ngattar/ṅattar	gadar/kattar	dar/ tar
	1st exclusive	mar	amar	ñamar/ngamar/ṅamar	gamar/kamar	mar
	2nd	amwar/mwar	amũrõr/amuror/ amụrör	ñamũrõr/ngamuror/ ṅamụrör	gamũrõr/kamuror/ kamụrör	mũrõr/muror/ mụrör
	3rd [15]	ar [11], or [ʌr]	ũrõr/uror/ụrör	ñũrõr/nguror/ṅụrör	ũrõr/uror/ụrör	rõr/ror/rör
Trial	1st inclusive	eij/eiy/eij	adei/atteiy/atteij	ñadei/ngatteiy/ṅatteij	gadei /katteiy/katteij	dei/teiy/teij
	1st exclusive	mei/meiy/meij	amei/ameiy/ameij	ñamei/ngameiy/ṅameij	gamei/kameiy/kameij	mei/meiy/meij
	2nd	amwei/mweiy/meij	amiei/amieiy/ amieij	ñamiei/ngamieiy/ ṅamieij	gamiei/kamieiy/ kamieij	miei/mieiy/ mieij
	3rd [15]	arei/areiy/reij	ũrei/ureiy/ụreij	ñũrei/ngureiy/ṅụreij	ũrei/ureiy/ụreij	rei/reiy/reij
Plural	1st inclusive	añ/ang/aṅ	ada/atta [12]	ñada/ngatta/ṅatta	gada/katta	da/ta
	1st exclusive	ama/ma [12]	ama [12]	ñama/ngama/ṅama	gama/kama	ma
	2nd	amwa/mwa/ma [12]	amiã/amie [12]	ñamiã/ngamie/ṅamie	gamiã/kamie	miã/mie
	3rd [15]	re,ro	ũra/ura/ụra [12]	ñũra/ngura/ṅụra	ũra/ura/ụra	ra

Table 21. Nauruan Gerund suffixes. [1,2,13]

	Singular	Dual		Trial		Plural	
1st Person	ãõ/eo/äö	EXC	ãmar/emar/ämar	EXC	ãmei/emeiy/ämeij	EXC	ãma/ema/äma
		INC	ãtar/etar/ätar	INC	ãtei/eteiy/äteij	INC	ãda/eta/äta
2nd Person	ãm/em/äm	ãmũrõr/emuror/ämụrör		ãmiei/emieiy/ämieij		ãmie/emie/ämie	
3rd Person [15]	ãn/en/än	ãõrõr/eoror/äörör		ãõrei/eoreiy/äöreij		ãõra/eora/äöra	

Notes:

1

The different orthographies are listed in this order: 1918 Bible, 1976 New Testament, Kayser's Nauru Grammar; where there is one spelling, this indicates the same spelling in all three; where there are two, this indicates the second covers the 1976 New Testament and Kayser's Nauru Grammar.

2

See Kayser's Nauru Grammar 18,21,26.

3

The Independent Personal Pronouns may also occur instead of the Objective Personal Pronouns, usually for disambiguation or to avoid dispreferred sound sequences.

4

The 1st Person Singular form is invariably written with a capital A in the 1918 Bible; in the 1976 New Testament it is usually written as a prefix to the Unrealized Aspect Marker /nan/, i.e. /anan/, and to the Modal Marker /nim/, i.e. /anim/.

5

The 1st and 2nd Person Singular Objective Personal Pronouns are usually written as suffixes in the 1918 Bible.

5(a)

/eõ/ is the usual form of the 1st Person Singular Objective where the verb ends in /a/.

5(b)

/w/ is the usual form of the 2nd Person Singular Objective where the verb ends is /i/ or /u/.

6

The 1st Person Possessive Suffix may occur as /ũ/ or /õ/ depending on pre-existing liguistic criteria in an earlier stage of Nauruan.

7

the 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun is written /ã/ in the 1918 Bible to indicate an unspecified, unnamed agent, which in English would correspond to the impersonal 'one', or the impersonal 'you, they, people'. Often, the English equivalent of the phrase is best re-framed as a passive clause.

8

The 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun has the form /o/ when the following verb has initial /o/, /u/, /w/, /kw/ or /mw/.

9

Kayser in his Nauru Grammar (NG18) also lists /rar/ (for males) and /ateb/ (for females) as 3rd Person Singular Independent Pronouns. These are, in fact, variations of a secondary demonstrative set taken from the Nauruan demonstrative regime, the which demonstratives probably have connotations of endearment or close acquaintance. /rar/ and /ateb/ may also be used as 3rd Person Objective Pronouns.

10

In addition to /rar/ and /ateb/ mentioned in Note [9], use may also be made of an appropriate gender-specific demonstrative for disambiguation, contrast, or ephasis.

11

In the 1918 Bible both the 1st Person Dual Inclusive Dependent Pronoun and the 3rd Person Dual Dependent Pronoun are spelt '*ar*', but there is a difference in vowel quality, i.e:

1st Person Dual Inclusive Dependent Pronoun - ar [ær]
3rd Person Dual Dependent Pronoun - ar [ʌr]

12

(a) In some circumstances, the Plural Independent Personal Pronouns have velar nasal instrusion, such as when the Perfective Aspect suffix is added to them, i.e. /ura/ + /en/ → /urangen/, 'they are now…, they have become…'.

(b) The 1st and 2nd Person Plural Dependent Personal Pronouns may undergo velar nasal intrusion when followed by a verb with an initial vowel, i.e. /ngaga amang ouge ngana/ John 8:48 1976, 'when we said that…'

13

A form like /buogäö/ (NG26) has meanings such as 'my being helped', 'the helping of me'.

14

A transitive verb without an Objective Personal Pronoun accompanying it, is by default 3rd Person Singular Objective in form.

15

Unles otherwise indicated, 3rd Persons are understood to be male.

2. General Demonstratives.

The General Demonstrative set of Nauruan has a number of functions:

(a) as a demonstrative adjective;

(b) as a demonstrative pronoun;

(c) from an almost-neutral function to what approximates as a definite article;

(d) as a relativizer.

The Nauruan demonstrative system developed over time a set of forms derived from the Simple or Base form. The prefixes are the result of phonological changes. The basic structure of a demonstrative is:

Table 22a. Formation of Demonstrative Sets.

Augmented Simple Form	Simple or Base Form	Emphatic Form (E)	Non-Emphatic I Form (NEI)	Non-Emphatic II Form (NEII) - only in Plural	Non-Emphatic III Form (NEIII) – only in Singular
Augmentative Vowel+ Primitive Form	Primitive Form	Prefix /ña, nga, ṅa/ + Primitive Form	Prefix /mit/ [orinigally /min/ but denasalized to /mit/] + Primitive Form	Prefix /mũ, mu, mụ/ + Emphatic Plural Form	Prefix /bit/ [origonally /min/ but pre-stopped and denasalized to /bit/ + Primitive Form

Table 22b. General Demonstrative: Singular. [1]

Proximity ↓	Form →	Simple Form	Emphatic Form (E)	Non-Emphatic *min-* Form (after undergoing denasalization) (NEI)	Non-Emphatic *bit-* Form (NEIII)	Non-Emphatic *mu-* Form (NEII)
Proximal		une	ñune,ngune,ṅune	mitune	bitune	Not used in Singular
		Augmented Form	Augmented Form		Syncopated Form	
		eune, iune	ñaiune,ngaiune,ṅaeune		tune	
Medial		ia	ñea	mituna	(*bituna -unattested)	Not used in Singular
				Syncopated Form	Syncopated Form	
				mita	bita	
Distal		uno	ñuno,nguno, ṅuno	mituno	bituno	Not used in Singular
		Augmented Form	Augmented Form		Syncopated Form	
		euno, iuno	ñaiuno,ngaiuno,ṅaeuno		tuno	

Table 23. General Demonstrative, Plural. [1]

Proximity ↓	Form →	Simple Form	Emphatic Form (E)	Non-Emphatic *min-* Form (NEI)	Non-Emphatic *bit-* Form (NEIII)	Non-Emphatic *mu-* Form (NEII)
Proximal		ane	ñane,ngane,ṅane	minane	Not used in Plural	mũngane,mungane,mụṅane
Medial		ana	ñana,ngana,ṅana	minana	Not used in Plural	mũngana,mungana,mụṅana
				Syncopated Form		
				mita		
Distal		ano	ñano,ngano,ṅano	minano	Not used in Plural	mũngano,mungano,mụṅano

Note:

[1] The different orthographies are listed in this order: 1918 Bible, 1976 New Testament, Kayser's Nauru Grammar.

For a fuller discussion on the Nauruan Demonstrative system, see Williams, Mark.2014,2023.Nauruan Demonstratives. https://www.academia.edu/97102840/Nauruan_Demonstratives_Revised

3. Observations on the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker /e/.

1. When the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is attached to a consonant-initial noun whose first syllable contains the vowels /a/ /e / /o/ or /õ/ , the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is /e/.

2. When the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is attached to a consonant-initial noun whose first syllable contains the vowels /i/ /ũ/ /u/, the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is heightened from /e/ to /i/, i.e.:

ibi	-	placenta, after-birth
ibũgibũgi	-	grass
ibũm	-	day (24-hour period), night
ibwija	-	excrement
imin	-	thing
ipudu	-	fall, birth
ipudutũbwin		sword
itsi	-	frigate bird
iwi	-	louse

3. The are a number of anomalies, where the Nominal Prefix is /i/ instead of the expected /e/, i.e.:

ibaka	-	evil, badness
ima	-	death
io	-	tamano tree [ío Kayser 1928:361, i̯o, phonetic rendering in Hughes 2020:117]
itema	-	sign, mark
itouba	-	fishing rod

4. When the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is attached to a /j/ consonant-initial noun, the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is /i/.

<j>is the grapheme adopted in the 1918 Bible for the palatal approximant represented by <y> in English orthography. <y> is the grapheme adopted in the 1976 New Testament.

Examples:

ijeiji	-	food, meal
ijibar	-	razor
ijited	-	sea
ijor	-	post, pillar
ijũb	-	pit, ditch

5. When the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is attached to a vowel-initial noun whose initial vowel is /e /, the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker surfaces as 'zero' in current orthographies, i.e.:

e + eb > Ø + eb, land

e + eñan > Ø + eñan, place

e + ãn > Ø + ãn, woman, female

e + eñin > Ø + eñin, wind

e+ ãe > Ø + ãe, fire

At the time Geoffrey Nathan studied Nauruan in the early 1970s, these /e/ initial words realized the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker as a non-syllabic glide vowel i̯, i.e.:

i̯ɛ:n, woman, female [Phonetic rendering in Nathan 1973.1:7]

i̯ei̯, fire [Phonetic rendering in Nathan 1973.2.:485)

6. When the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is attached to a vowel-initial noun whose initial vowel is /i/ /u/ /ũ/, the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker surfaces as 'zero' in current orthographies, .e.:

e + iaõ > i + iaõ > Ø + iaõ, light
e + iow > i + iow > Ø + iow, peace
e + iũ > i + iũ > Ø + iũ, fish

At the time Geoffrey Nathan studied Nauruan in the early 1970s, these vowel initial words also realized the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker as a non-syllabic glide vowel i̯, i.e.:

i̯iʌ, fish [Phonetic rendering in Nathan 1973.1:11]
i:ʸɨ, fish [Phonetic rendering in Nathan 1973.2.486]

7. When the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is attached to a vowel-initial noun whose initial vowel is /a/ /o/ /õ/ the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker assumes the quality of a non-syllabic glide vowel e̯, i.e.:

e + a_ > e̯a_
e + o_ > e̯o_
e + õ_ > e̯õ_

In current orthographies this non-syllabic glide vowel is written as /e/.

8. When the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is attached to a noun with initial diphthong, the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker is /e/, i.e.:

e + oa_ > eoa_

4. Perfective Aspect Suffix.

The Perfective Aspect suffix /en/ is used to denote:

(1) An act recently completed in the stream of time of narration, whether present, past or future in relation to other events: he is/has already…; he is/has now…; he was/had then…; he will have...

(2) To become, when used with stative or non-verbal stems.

(3) The perfective aspect is used to advance the narrative. Hence, an initial clause will have a sequential clause with the perfective aspect, to advance the narrative.

(4) To make information more pronounced in the narrative.

The Perfective Aspect suffix causes a number of morphological changes.

Perfective Aspect Suffix appears in the form '-ien' before transitive verbs:

Examples:

/kaiyotien/ 'already heard'
/mwitien añõg/ 'already judged'
/õbũien/ 'already taken/

A verb with the Perfective Aspect is fronted to the head of the clause, and it is by default 3rd Person unless indicated by context or otherwise; and the default is male third person.

5. Inalienable Possesion.

Inalienable Possession is by the direct addition of the Possessive Suffixes.

Inalienable Nouns include the following categories:

(a) Kinship terms

(b) Body Parts

(c) Body Substances

(d) A person's spirit, name, reflection, and shadow

(e) Particular cultural objects

(f) Words not normally inalienable may be brought into the Inalienable noun class to show a very close personal attachment

In addition, the following three categories of words also require the Possessive Suffixes:

(g) Adpositions (except /a/, 'to')

atsin ia-, 'from within', 'out of': atsin ia, atsin iam, atsin … atsin iara
ea-, 'on': ea,eam,ean…eara
ia-, 'in': ia, iam, ian…iara
tsin-, 'from': tsiniõ, tsinim, tsinin…tsiniũra

(h) Locational words

ian obw-, 'before, in front of': ian obwõ, ian obwõm, ian obwen…ian obwõra
inimag-: 'between, among': inimagõ, inimagem, inimagen…inimagõra
irow-, 'behind': irowũ, irowũm, irowin…irowũra
iruw-, 'after': iruwũ, iruwũm, iruwin…iruwũra
itañ-, 'by, alongside of': itañũ, itañũm, itañin…itanũra
itirũrũ-, 'by the side of, alongside of': itirũrũ, itirũrũm, itirũrũn…itirũrũra
itũgai-, 'above, over': itũgaiũ, itũgaiũm, itũgain…itũgaiũra
itũr-, 'by': itũrũ, itũrũm, itũrin…itũrũra
ijõñ-, 'below, beneath, under': ijõñũ, ijõñũm, ijõñin…ijõñũra
mwimw-, 'in front of': mwimwiũ, mwimwiũm, mwimwin…mwimwiũra

(i) Possessive Classifiers

Table 24. Basic forms of Possessive Suffixes used with Inalienable Nouns, Adpositions, Locatives:

Person	1st		2nd	3rd
Singular	ũ/u/ụ [2] õ/o/ö [2]		m	n
Dual	Inclusive	dar/ tar	mũrõr/muror/ mụrör	rõr/ror/rör
	Exclusive	mar		
Trial	Inclusive	dei/teiy/teij	miei/mieiy/ mieij	rei/reiy/reij
	Exclusive	mei/meiy/meij		
Plural	Inclusive	da/ta	miã/mie	ra
	Exclusive	ma		

Note:

[1] The different orthographies are listed in this order: 1918 Bible, 1976 New Testament, Kayser's Nauru Grammar.

[2] The 1st Person Singular Possessive Sufix may occur as /ũ/ or /õ/ depending on pre-existing criteria in an earlier stage of Nauruan.

Kayser, in his Nauru Grammar, had identified 10 possible phonetic outcomes when the possessive suffixes are added to nouns

Table 25. Synopsis of Phonetic outcomes with Possessive Suffixes associated with Kayser's ten 'classes' (Adapted from Kayser's Nauru Grammar , pages 22,23)

Noun 'class'		I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X
Number	Person	I etong- father	II ri- spine	III ngai- son/daugh.	IV in- mother	V ag- spouse	VI be- hand	VII nan- foot	VIII medena way	IX eo tongue	X dudu wash water
Singular	1st	etongu etõñü	ru rü	ngaiu ñaiü	ino inõ	ago agõ	beo beõ	nano nanõ	medena	eo	dudueo dudueõ
	2nd	etongum etõñüm	rim	ngaim ñaim	inom inõm	agom agõm	bem	nanam	medenam	eom	dudum
	3rd	etongin etõñin	rin	ngain ñain	inen	agen	ben	nanan	medenan	eon	dudun
Dual	1st Incl	etongitar etõñidar	ritar ridar	ngaitar ñaidar	inetar inedar	agetar agedar	betar bedar	nanatar nanadar	medenatar medenadar	eotar eodar	dudutar dududar
	1st Excl	etongimar etõñimar	rimar	ngaimar ñaimar	inemar	agemar	bemar	nanamar	medenamar	eomar	dudumar
	2nd	etongimuror etõñümürõr	rimuror rimürõr	ngaimuror ñaimürõr	inomuror inõmürõr	agemuror agemürõr	bemuror bemürõr	nanamuror nanamürõr	medenamuror medenamürõr	eomuror eomürõr	dudumuror dudumürõr
	3rd	etongiror etõñürõr	ruror rürõr	ngaiuror ñaiürõr	inoror inõrõr	agoror agõrõr	boror bõrõr	nanoror nanõrõr	medenaror medenarõr	eoror eorõr	duduror dudurõr
Trial	1st Incl	etongiteiy etõñidei	riteiy ridei	ngaiteiy ñaidei	ineteiy inedei	ageteiy agedei	beteiy bedei	nanateiy nanadei	medenateiy medenadei	eoteiy eodei	dudueiy dududei
	1st Excl	etongimeiy etõñimei	rimeiy rimei	ngaimeiy ñaimei	inemeiy inemei	agemeiy agemei	bemeiy bemei	nanameiy nanamei	medenameiy medenamei	eomeiy eomei	dudumeiy dudumei
	2nd	etongumieiy etõñümiei	rumieiy rümiei	ngaimieiy ñaimiei	inomieiy inõmiei	agemieiy agemiei	bemieiy bemiei	nanamieiy nanamieiy	medenamieiy medenamiei	omieiy eomiei	dudumieiy dudumiei
	3rd	etongureiy etõñürei	ureiy rürei	ngaireiy ñaiürei	inoreiy inõrei	agoreiy agõrei	boreiy bõrei	nanoreiy nanõrei	medenareiy medenarei	eoreiy eorei	dudureiy dudurei
Plural	1st Incl	etongida etõñida	rita rida	ngaita ñaida	ineta ineda	ageta ageda	beta beda	nanata nanada	medenata medenada	eota eoda	duduta dududa
	1st Excl	etongima etõñima	rima	ngaima ñaima	inema	agema	bema	nanama	medenama medenama	eoma	dudума
	2nd	etongumie etõñümiã	rimie rimiã	ngaimie ñaimiã	inomie inõmiã	agemie agemiã	bemie bemiã	nanamie nanamiã	medenamie medenamiã	eomie eomiÃ	dudumie dudumiã
	3rd	etongura etõñura	rura rüra	ngaiura ñaiüra	inora inõra	agora agõra	bora bõra	nanora nanõra	medenara medenara	eora eora	dudura dudura

6. Vowel Elision.

Vowel elision occurs in a number of circumstances – see NG5.

(a) /me/, 'and'; /bwe/, 'for'; /(i)ta/, 'only'; /ia/ Conditional Marker, regularly undergo vowel elision when the following element begins with a vowel.

This is indicated in the 1918 Bible by the vowel of /me/ /bwe/ /(i)ta/ /ia/ assimilating to the initial vowel of the following word, but in speech elision would occur, in effect the vowel being a 'dummy vowel'. It is not indicated in the 1976 New Testament.

ata me aro → ata m' aro, twelve (NG5)
ta auwe wo pan → t' auwe wo pan, please yourself (NG5)
bue adaga → bu' adaga? why? (NG5)
a nüm aeae iö i ta buitega me a gona → a nüm aeae i' ta buitega m' a gona, I must see if by chance I oan do it (NG5)

(b) /wo/, 'you, thou', /re/, 'they' regularly undergo vowel elision when the following element begins with a stressed vowel.

This is indicated in the 1918 Bible by the vowel of /wo/ /re/ assimilating to the initial vowel of the following word, but in speech elision would occur, in effect the vowel being a 'dummy vowel'.

In the 1976 New Testament /re/ is regularly written as /r/ to mark elision.

wo eö pan → w' eõ epan, do not say it (NG5)
re eab rä → r' eab rä, they will not come (NG5)

(c) /me/ /bwe/ /re/ usually assimilate to the initial vowel of /ita/, 'only', and /inan/, Unrealized Aspect Marker, i.e.:

me + ita > mi ta	me + inan > mi nan
bwe + ita > bwi ta	bwe + inan > bwi nan
re + ita > ri ta	re + inan > ri nan

In the 1918 Bible they are so written.

This elision is further seen when /me/ /bwe/ /re/ precede frozen compounds incorporating /ita/ such as:

tamo, any < ita + amo
> mi tamo
tekei, (it is) like < ita + eke + ei
> mi tekei
tik, still < ita + ik
> mi tik
teñ, want < ita + ãeñ wish, desire
> mi teñ

In the 1918 Bible they are so written.

In the 1918 Bible /mi/ is also the preferred form of /me/ before words whose first syllable is 'tsi', 'tũ', or 'tu', such as /tsibemin/ 'sorcery', /tsiet/ 'know', /tsimor/ 'live', /tsin/ 'conditonal intensifier particle', /tũ/ 'come', /turañañ/ 'wail', /tũren/ 'near, close', /tuwin/ 'motional, going to + V', [these may also, historically, be compounds with /ita/, 'only, just'].

7. Unrealized Aspect Marker, /(i)nan/.

(a) /inan/

/inan/ is the Unrealized Aspect Marker. It also appears in free variation as /nan/.

/inan/ is here understood to be the base form as the words /me/ 'and'; /bwe/ 'for'; and /re/ the 3rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun, all elide the vowel before /inan/, i.e.:

me + inan	>	m inan
bwe + inan	>	bw inan
re + inan	>	r inan

They are invariably written in the 1918 Bible as:

mi inan or mi nan
bwi inan or bwi nan
ri nan

Kayser analyzes /inan/ as /i/ + /nan/, /i/ being a unique 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun found only before /nan/ and /ta/, 'only, just'; and he analyzes /ri/ as a unique 3rd Person Plural Dependent Pronoun found only before /nan and /ta/. In fact, /i/ and /ri/ are also found before /tik, tuk/, 'still, yet', and /tekei/, 'like, according to'.

(b) /inan/ and regressive assimilation

/inan/ may undergo regressive assimilation before word-initial dental, inclusing /ts/

Examples:

inat tsitat·ow[13] añа ia·n me·t e·ñame memak Le 10:3
UNR praise+DIR 1S.IND in+3S.POS eye+CONS AB+person all
one will praise me/I will be praised in the sight of all men

arumen[32] mi inat tõ kaduwa·i ũrõr Le 19:20
two+ANIM & UNR only punish+APPL 3D.OBJ
the two, they will be punished [Lit: one will punish them]

inat tsima metoror ñan emek iñin medena Eccl 12:4
UNR shut door E+MED.P 3S.DEP+dwell edge+CONS way
the doors that are by the wayside will be shut [Lit: one will shut the doors that are by the wayside]

inat tsiba·da ũra Is 27:11
UNR break+DIR1 3P.OBJ
they will be lopped off [Lit: one will lop them off]

inat dewiw·ei iow auwe inimagõ·ra ñabũna ã eõ tow Eze 32:28
UNR pound+APPL DIR 2S.IND between+3P.POS E+ANIM.P+MED 3S.DEP NEG cut
you will be broken into pieces in the midst of those uncircumcised [Lit: one will break you into pieces in the midst of those ones not cut]

nan õrre an bũm Jehova, ñabũmina[46] inat dũbwidũbañai wam bait epaba eow ean[33] Zech 14:1
UNR come G.POS+3S.POS day Jehovah E+CL5[11]+MED UNR distribute+RED+APPL RPOS+2S.POS object+CONS AB+ripped.away DIR on+3S.POS
the day of Jehovah will come by which your spoil will be divided up [Lit: the day of Jehovah will come, the day that one will divide up your spoil by it]

(c) /inan/ and denasalization.

/inan/ may undergo denasalization

(i) when the verb it is associated with has an initial diphthong in which the first element of the diphthong is a semi-vocalic vowel /ẹ/, which case the semi-vocalic vowel is dropped; or,

(ii) before a stressed /e/.

Examples:

(i)

nat agada gain Kanaan Ge 9:25
ama nat ogoda me nuaw Ge 43:8
inat ad am ñũñ Is 47:3
inat ad idũra memak Matt 12:31
inat adida Ro 8:21

(ii)

inat ãt dowirara ean denañ Ge 9:14
nat etsiedũm etsitanuw Ge 49:8
nat ekeken ñea A pan a ũra? Ex 3:13
aro aeõg mi nat ebwigaga Le 27:33
ma aro ma ar nat eõ dõgedõg Matt 9:17
nat etsin eijatsi agen Mtt 22:24

8. 3rd Person Default.

When a verb (or a verb preceded by an aspect marker or a pre-verbal adverb or conjunction) is at the head of a verb phrase, and has no overt person marker, it is by default 3rd Person, and unless indicated by context or otherwise, the default is Male third person.

9. Adposition /ea/, 'on'.

The adposition 'ea-' , 'on, upon' has a number of meanings.

(a) It usually translates as a stationary condition of 'on (a surface)', 'in (a land).

Examples:

e rǫquǫ ae·ö mäg ea·n bitune äb NG201
3S.DEP long GPOS+1S.POS dwell on+3S.POS NEIII+PROX AB+land
it is long my staying on this land [Kayser: my stay in this island is long]

ea·n bitune eäb Naoero eö i ta timine i·ni me e·po bue e·teto bät me io
on+3S.POS NEIII+PROX AB+land Nauru NEG only exist AB+coconut & AB+pandanus for AB+native.almond also & AB+tamano
me iuw i·min e rö ṅan ebak NG209
& more AB+thing 3S.DEP grow E+[MED.P] numerous
on this land Naoero there are not only coconuts and pandanus but almonds also and tamano and many more plants
[Kayser: on this island of Nauru there are not only coconut trees and pandanus but almonds also and tamano and many other plants]

maedu ṅamana[46] e mägeda ea·n me timor·en in tụk ibua emaen[45] NG214
beak.off E+CL21[4]+MED 3S.DEP sit.down on+3S.POS & live+PERF CONS yet seize INDF+CL21[4]
it broke off that branch that he was sitting on it/that branch he was sitting on broke off and he was then saved seizing another [Kayser: the branch on which he was sitting broke off and he saved himself by seizing another]

e·aṅamä memag ea·t äb bai·t ekegen? NG215
AB+person all on+3S.POS AB+land object+CONS what
for what purpose are all people on earth?

a·n jägen mururaoa[51] i·wur ea·t jor? NG217
GPOS+3S.POS who NEII+two+CL30[3]+MED AB+vessel on+3S.POS AB+post
whose shells are those two (hanging) on the post?

nime·n jägen murowuroa[51] ea·t jor? NG217
drink+CONS who NEII+two+CL36[39]+MED on+3S.POS AB+post
whose drinks are those two shellsful on the post?

ãita ine·n eteten age·n ea·n ebe·n Ägypten Ge 21:21
female+MED mother+3S.POS contract spouse+3S.POS on+3S.POS land+CONS Egypt
his mother contracted his wife in the land of Egypt

ea·t e·tañ ña·mwari·na[46] robar e·tsit ara·n Naboth ea·n 1Ki 21:19
on+3S.POS AB+place E+CL23[22]+MED dog 3S.DEP+lick blood+CONS Naboth on+3S.POS
in the place, the place that the dog licked Naboth's blood in it/in the place in which the dog licked up the blood of Naboth

tsin ia deõ[39] amen buõk·õ Jehova an·ũ nan mek i·no eõ mõmwi e·ñame ea·n Ps 94:17
COND NEG+only male+CONS help+1S.OBJ Jehovah soul+1S.POS UNR dwell yonder NEG [disturb] AB+person on+3S.POS
if heis not my helper Jehovah [if Jehovah is not my helper], my soul will dwell yonder where silent men in it

Gott onuaiw·iet atsi·n ina, me eow·en ea·n eb eben[45] amwa mek·en ea·n Ac 7:4
God bring+PERF from+3S.POS there & lead+PERF on+3S.POS AB+land INDF+CL10[15] 2P.DEP dwell+PERF on+3S.POS
God then brought him from there and then led him in a land you are now dwelling in it/in which you now dwell

a·n ga bũriõũ·m memak e·nimõ mek ea Judg 19:20
GPOS+3S.POS lack heart+2S.POS all 3S.DEP+MOD dwell on+1S.POS
let all your needs rest on me/all the needs of your heart should rest on me

e·nimõ mek ea pũmwe·t i·dũra, ea kõr 1Sa 25:24
3S.DEP+MOD dwell on+1S.POS price+CONS AB+sin on+1S.POS INTENS
let the price of sin rest on me, truly on me

e·nimõ aruwõri[50] ñabe·n a·n anũ·m mek ea 2Ki 2:19
3S.DEP+MOD two+CL35[23] amount+CONS GPOS.2S.POS spirit+2S.POS dwell on+1S.POS
let a double portion of your spirit be upon me

ã ooaio·eõ tekei be·n Jehova ñea waña Gott ea Ezra 7:28
3S.DEP FAC+srong+1S.OBJ like hand+CONS Jehovah E+MED RPOS+1S.POS God on+1S.POS
I was strengthened according to the hand of Jehovah my God upon me/one strengthened me according to the hand of Jehovah my God

A nan idotu anũ eamiã Pr 1:23
1S.DEP UNR pour.out spirit+1S.POS on+2P.POS
I will pour out my spirit upon you

ani·n Jehova e·mek ea Lu 4:18
spirit+CONS Jehovah 3S.DEP+dwell on+1S.POS
the spirit of Jehovah is upon me

(b) it can be translated as ‘at’, ‘on’ or ‘in’ in conjunction with time.

Examples:

a nan otten man, ṅaga a nụm mäg inno ea·n o ata? NG165
1S.DEP UNR how wise TEMP+MED 1S.DEP MOD dwell yonder on+3S.POS FV ten
how will I manage it since I must be there at ten? [Kayser: what must I do if I have to be there at ten o’clock?]

wo nan akord·a ubui·ö ea·n o aṅo i’e·merö NG168
2S.DEP UNR go.up home+1S.POS on+3S.POS FV six LOC+evening
you willcome up to my home at six in the evening [Kayser: come to my house at six this evening]

tük ea·n dae ia / ea·n tük dae ia NG192
yet on+3S.POS time MED on+3S.POS yet time MED
at that same time

ea·n bum ana NG192
on+3S.POS day MED+P
at that time/in those days

e·aṅamä memag ri nan rida ea·n magi·t [i]bum NG203
AB+person all 3P.DEP UNR rise on+3S.POS exhaust+CONS AB+day
all mankind will rise on the last day

eat bum ibumin NG218
on+3S.POS day INDF+CL5[11]
on one day

ea·t i·bum ñano Gott ober·ei·õ ea·n Job 29:2
on+3S.POS AB+day E+DIST.P God guard+APPL+1S.OBJ on+3S.POS
in those former days God watched over me in it

ea·t i·bũm ña·bũmi·na[46] rõ kañaeot a·me ea·n Job 31:13
on+3S.POS AB+day E+CL5[11]+MED 3P.DEP dispute to+1S.DAT on+3S.POS
on that day, the day that they disputed with me in it

aña A nan idõdõ ea·t i·bũm ña·bũmi·n[46] eagada gai·miã ea·n Pr 1:26
1S.IND 1S.DEP UNR laugh on+3S.POS AB+day E+CL5[11] place.on+to woe+2P.POS on+3S.POS
I myself will laugh on the day that your woes befall in it

A oij·a a·n bũm bwe e nim iwid bũriõũ·n ea·n Re 2:21
1S.DEP give+to+3S GPOS+2S.POS day for 3S.DEP MOD turn heart+3S.POS on+3S.POS
I gave to her her period of time [her days] so that she might repent in it

wo nan eõ tsiet stunde ia A nan naña a·w ea·n Re 3:3
2S.DEP UNR NEG know hour COND 1S.DEP UNR go to+2S.OBJ on+3S.POS
you will not know the hour when I will go to to you in it

a·togi ea·n a·worin aeiu oa? Jesus ouge a : a eo ouge a·w, wo togi
1S.DEP+end on+3S.POS NP+CL35[23] seven or Jesus say to+3S 1S.DEP NEG say to+2S.OBJ 2S.DEP end
ea·n a·worin aeiu, bwe wo togi ea·n a·worin aemwo a·m ka·worin aeiu Matt 18:22 1976
on+3S.POS NP+CL35[23] seven for 2S.DEP end on+3S.POS NP+CL35[23] seventy GPOS+2S.POS CAUS+CL35[23] seven
I end on seven times? Jesus said to him: I have not said to you, end on seven times but end on seventy your seven times each

(c) it can also be translated ‘for (the duration of)’ when associated with time -

Examples:

mequõr ia·n wõ·n bett ea·n aoju e·obweni Ac 9:33
lie in+3S.POS RPOS+3SPO bed on+3S.POS eight AB+YEAR
lain in his bed for eight years

o·quõr·ien ea·n araña e·obweni Re 20:2
3S.DEP+bind+PERF on+3S.POS thousand AB+year
he was then bound for one thousand years

(e) it can also be translated as ‘by’.

Examples:

ean NG195 by (it)

a oiju·wot·ow ea·n muija·n waṅa kumo NG195
1S.DEP recognize+SUCC+DIR on+3S.POS marker+CONS RPOS+1S.POS pig
I recognize it by the mark of my pig [Kayser: I recognize my pig by the ear mark]

ea·t uda n õ·ekeow Je 12:17
on+3S.POS uproot CONS FAC+be.not+DIR
by the uprooting to destruction

ngona[46] ita oad engame re timor eow ean, bwe ita oiyu annit engame 1Pe 3:20 1976
E+CL12[5]+MED only few AB+person 3P.DEP live DIR on+3S.POS for only eight soul+CONS AB+person
that craft a few people were saved by means of it, just eight human souls

a tük örädoan añen wan imin me a kataworidaṅ[49] ean NuwNT 57:5
1S.DEP yet return to+3S+VNI+PERF RPOS+3S.POS AB+thing & 1S.DEP CAUS+cl35[23] on+3S.POS
I have already restored to him his things, and fourfold each by it

(g) It can also be translated as 'out of, from' (also atsin ea-) –

Examples:

ean NG75 out of

ṅabögene[46] i·bia eij ṅabögena re torere·ow ea·n NG211
E+CL4[10]+PROX AB+ibija 3S.IND E+CL4[10]+MED 3P.DEP steal+DIR on+3S.POS
this fishpond is the one that they stole from it [Kayser: this fishpond is the one which they stole from it]

Jakob e·rida·n ea·t i·mijimij Ge 28:16
Jacob 3S.DEP+rise+DIR8 on+3S.POS AB+sleep
Jabob woke from sleep

ñabũna rõ õren akõda·n ea·t [i]ugo Ca 4:2
E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP IMM go.up+DIR8 on+3S.DEP AB+wash
those ones who just now come up from the wash (sheep coming up from being washed)

an engel Gott emeta ea eow ean pwijet ãe inimaget imin erõ Ex 3:2
GPOS+3S.POS angel God 3S.DEP+go.out to+3S DIR on+3S.POS burn+CONS AB+fire between AB+thing 3S.DEP+grow
the angel of God come out to him out of the flames amidst the bush

ñabūna ra arak eat õrit arak Matt 4:24
E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP sick on+3S.POS type+CONS AB+sick
those ones sickening from all kinds of illnesses

(h) through

õd ean Jordan Jos 3:17 passed along through the Jordan

e̲a̲n̲a̲w̲a̲r eij bita emogur eaṅamä re timoreow ean NG200
AB+fish 3S.IND NEIII+MED AB+work AB+person 3P.DEP live+DIR on+3S.POS
fishing is the work people live (well) by means means of it [Kayser: fishing is the work which makes people well off]

r ebak ṅabuna re dura ṅaga bät re tiet ṅana ri nan maeow ean NG215
3P.DEP many E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP sin TEMP+MED also 3P.DEP know E+MED.P 3P.DEP UNR die+DIR on3S.POS
they are many those sinning even though they know that they will die by means of it [Kayser: very many people are doing wrong even though they know they will be punished for them]

wo nan moniba ean Ge 4:7 you will govern by means of it

Table 26: Adposition /ea-/ 'on', with Possessive Suffixes:

	Singular	Dual		Trial		Plural	
1st Person	ea	EXC	eamar	EXC	eamei eameiy	EXC	eama
		INC	eadar eattar	INC	eadei eatteiy	INC	eada eatta
2nd Person	eam	eamũrõr eamuror		eamiei eamieiy		eamiã eamie	
3rd Person	ean	earõr earor		earei eareiy		eara	

10. Numeral Particle.

Nauruan incorporates classifiers in its numeration. Low cardinal numbers (1 to 4) have fused forms (see Note 50), while higher numbers use a Numeral Particle followed by the cardinal number.

The Numeral Particle consists of:

a + Classifier + n

Examples:

Classifier 35[23], number of times

awõrin aemo ma aeiu Ge 4:24 [Ex 5] seventy-seven times CL35[23]
a·wõrin aijimo 2Ki 13:19 five times [Ex 92]
a·wõrin año 2Ki 13:19 six times [Ex 92]
a·wõrin araña Deu 1:11 [Ex 190] one thousand times

Classifier 5[11], days, nights

abũmin aeiu Nu12:14 [Ex 94] seven days CL5[11]

The numeral particle for 1000 does not follow the usual patters, i.e.

aro erañan Is 36:8 [Ex 53] two thousand

For a list of Classifiers, see Appendix 1. See Note 50.

11. Applicative Suffix.

11a. The Applicative Suffix /ei, eiy, eij/ has several functions.

Some definitions of applicative constructions in other languages are:

'apply X to it'

(see: Martin Haspelmath, Susanne Maria Michaelis and the APiCS Consortium. 2013. Applicative constructions. In: Michaelis, Susanne Maria & Maurer, Philippe & Haspelmath, Martin & Huber, Magnus (eds.) The atlas of pidgin and creole language structures. Oxford University Press - see https://wals.info/chapter/109)

or

'have X-ness applied', 'be subjected (by)' (i.e. have X applied to ...)
(see: Jukes, Anthony. 2019. A Grammar of Makasar page 306, in "Grammars and Sketches of the World's Languages Vol 10". Brill)

When the suffix is added to /a/ final words, there is assimilation:

_a/ + eiy > -ai, aiy

When the suffix is added to /o/ final words, there is assimilation:

_o/ + eiy > -oi, oiy

11a(i) Expands a verb so that it can indicate the recipient of an action:

Examples:

bañaga, 'avenge' + bañaga + ei > bañagai, 'avenge someone' NG173

taramawir, 'worship' + ei > taramawirei, 'worship someone/something' NG173

kamarar, 'think' + ei > kamararei, 'apply thought to a matter, think out a matter' NG173

11a(ii) verbalizes other classes of words:

Examples:

auju 'eight' + eij > aujueij 'make eight' , 'apply eight to it' NG173

ion 'one (round) object + eij > ioneij 'make one round object', 'apply a round object to it' NG173

oror 'fence' + eij > ororei 'to fence in' NG173

11b. Applicative Suffix 2

A further suffix that affects the valency of a verb changing intransitive berbs into transitive verbs; and often the result includes a difference in meaning.

Examples:

miow, 'be afraid'
miow·i NG175
be.afraid+APPL2
dislike it, hate it

õnani mũñan e nimõ miowi·õ eow ea·n Job 33:10
look.for NEII+MED.P 3SDEP. MOD be.afraid+APPL2+1S.OBJ DIR on+3S.POS
he looks for those things he should dislike me [oppose me] by it/ he looks for those things by which he should dislike me [oppose me]

ab, 'beckon'
ab·i, 'beat, kill' NG175

raman, 'stare'
raman·i, 'scrutinize NG175

ijat, 'have sexual relations'
ijat·i, 'have sexual relations with s.o.' NG175

11b(i) When added to a transitive verb, can add a 3rd Person goal.

Examples:

buog, 'help'
buog·i, 'help it' NG175

ririn, 'do'
ririn·i, 'do it' NG175

11b(ii) Forms mutual relationship verbs for family relationships, based on the 3rd Person Singular Possessed form of the relationship word.

Examples:

bwe ã nimõ ñaini gada Ga 4:5
for 3S.DEP MOD child+3S.POS+APPL2 1P.INC.OBJ
so that we may be taken into a relationship of child and parent

bwi i nan ñaini gada eow itũrin Jesu Kristo Eph 1:5
for UNR child+3S.POS+APPL2 1P..INC.OBJ DIR by+3S.POS Jesus Christ
for he will take us into a relationship of child and parent through Jesus Christ

A ñaini ñea eko emit duwen Job 29:16
1S.DEP child+3S.POS+APPL2 E+MED be.not fat+CONS flesh+3S.POS
I was in a father-son relationship with the poor

11b(iii) forms verbs from nouns based on the 3rd Person Singular Possessed form of the word, and often the result includes a difference in meaning..

Examples:

aijen, 'his enemy
aijen+i, 'to be hostile to' NG175

ran, 'branch of, member of'
ran+i, 'to make friends, to join a body' NG175

baen, 'complement of'
baeni, 'to complete, to add' NG175

12. Gerundival Suffixes.

Example XX bañaga, 'avenge' + bañaga + ei > bañagai, 'avenge someone' + en, 3rd Person Singular Gerund.
= 'his being avenged', 'the avenging of him'

Table 2. Nauruan Gerundival suffixes. [1,2]

	Singular	Dual		Trial		Plural	
1st Person	ãõ/eo/ãö	EXC	ãmar/emar/ämar	EXC	ãmei/emeiy/ämeij	EXC	ãma/ema/äma
		INC	ãtar/etar/ätar	INC	ãtei/eteiy/äteij	INC	ãda/eta/äta
2nd Person	ãm/em/äm	ãmũrõr/emuror/ämụrör		ãmiei/emieiy/ämieij		ãmie/emie/ämie	
3rd Person [3]	ãn, en/en/än	ãõrõr/eoror/äörör		ãõrei/eoreiy/äöreij		ãõra/eora/äöra	

Notes:

[1]
The different orthographies are listed in this order: 1918 Bible, 1976 New Testament, Kayser's Nauru Grammar.

[2]
See Kayser's Nauru Grammar page 26.

[3]
Unles otherwise indicated, 3rd Persons are understood to be male.

13. Denasalization.

Denasalization occurs in a number of environments, and is usually triggered when a word-final /n/ is followed by a high vowel /e/ /i/.

One instance is denasalization of word-final /n/ followed by the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker /e-, i-/ attached to a consonant-initial noun, i.e.:

_n + e/C_ → _ t + e/C_

_n + i/C_ → _ t + i/C_

When a word-final /n/ is followed by a non-syllabic glide vowels /e̯, i̯/, denasalization may be triggered with the loss of the non-syllabic glide vowel, i.e.:

_n + e̯V_ → _ t + V_

_n + i̯V_ → _ t + V_

Example:

e·pwat or·u eow turu·mie ngamie 2Cor 12:11 [Ex 108]
3S.DEP+speak type+1S.POS DIR by+2P.POS E+2P.
spoken of my qualities by you
(e̯or-, 'kind, type')

This also applies with verbs ending in /ñ/, i.e.

beiwõñ, 'to reach' + en → beiwoten

oijuwõñ, 'to recognize' + en → oijuwoten

Another instance is where a word with a final /n/ has attached to it the general Directional adverb /eow/ /iow/, in which case there is a contraction, i.e.

õrean, 'bring' + iow → õreat·iow → õreatow

This also applies with verbs ending in /ñ/, i.e.

beiwõñ, 'to reach' + iow → beiwotow NG4

oijuwõñ, 'to recognize' + iow → oijuwotow NG195

14. Adposition /a/ 'to'.

The adposition /a/ is used to indicate:

(a) the indirect object of verbs, 'to (the recipient of verbal action)';

(b) when governed by a verb, to modify the meaning of the verb, e.g. (all taken from NG183):

gona ea me	-	get for me (NG183)
quoquon a me	-	try to get for me (NG183)
quor a me	-	bind for me (NG183)
tamuit a me	-	hit for me
abi ea me	-	kill for me
gadauw a me	-	prepare for me
pume a me	-	pay for me
edegeri ea me	-	run after for me
oereri ea me	-	arrange teaching for me
ämuin a me	-	call on for me

(c) for use as a conjunction in comparative clauses, 'than X';

(d) with spatial or temporal uses: 'until, up to a point in time or distance';

The adposition /a/ does not follow the usual pattern of adpositions – these normally take the inalienable possessive suffixes to indicate their complement (see Note XX). Rather, /a/ attaches the Objective forms of the Personal Pronouns to itself (see Note XX). The only exceptions are the irregular 1st Person Singular form /ame/ and the default 3rd Person (Singular) form /a/.

The term 'default' that is used in the above paragraph means that in this study whenever the 3rd Person Singular form /a/ does not govern a following word, it automatically means 'to him/her/it', and where the context dictates, 'to them', and is glossed 'to+3S' in the interlinear of this study.

Compound adpositions incorporating /a/ follow the same pattern, e.g.:

/epo a/, 'together with';

/goeow a/, 'far from';

/obwo a/, 'against';

/tũren a/, 'near to, close by'.

Table 27. Adposition /ea, a/ 'to' with person reference (Objective Pronouns): [1]

	Singular	Dual		Trial		Plural	
1st Person	ame	EXC	a gamar a kamar	EXC	a gamei a kameiy	EXC	a gama a kama
		INC	a gadar a kattar	INC	a gadei a katteiy	INC	a gada a katta
2nd Person	aw [2]	a gamũrõr a kamuror		a gamiãi a kamieiy		a gamiã a kamie	
3rd Person	a [3,4]	a ũrõr a uror		a ũrei a ureiy		a ũra a ura	

Notes:

[1] The different orthographies are listed in this order: 1918 Bible, 1976 New Testament.

[2] /auw/ and /ae/ appear in Kayser's Nauru Grammar (NG18).

[3] /a/ may appear as /ea/. /ea/ is also the form used for 'until, up to a point in time or distance'.

[4] In the orthographies, /a/ is often written as part of a verb governing it, i.e.:

oija	[oija + a]	-	give to it (NG183)
raña	[raña + a]	-	attend to it (NG183)

15. General and Relative Possessive Classifiers.

Possessive Classifiers are used for all nouns not in the Inalienable Noun class . Inalienable nouns are discussed in Note XX.

Alienable nouns are marked with an indirect possession construction that requires a possessive classifier - with the appropriate possessive suffix - that precedes the alienable noun.

There are two Possessive Classifiers:

(1) The General Possessive Classifier
Kayser states in his Nauru Grammar that this General Possessive Classifier is "used for objects in a relationship of outright possession or 'ownership' " (NG20).

(2) The Relative Possessive Classifier
Kayser states in his Nauru Grammar that this Relative Possessive Classifier is used for "actual use of a thing, the permanent or transitory possession of a thing" (NG20).

As an example of the distinction in usage, Kayser in his Nauru Grammar (NG20) gives the following:

attar anakiwui – our coconuts (of which I am the owner), and
warar anakiwui – our coconuts (which do not belong to us but which we are working on).

Kayser further states (NG20):

The owner of a thing will use for forms, while the actual possessor (not being the owner) is only entitled to use [the Relative Possessive Classifier].

Table 28. Basic Template for Alienable Possessive Phrase.

Function Slot 1	Function Slot 2	Function Slot 3	Function Slot 4
Possessive Classifier	Possessive Suffix referencing Possessor	Possessum	Possessor

Table 29. General Possessive Classifier. [1]

Number	1st person	1st inclusive	1st exclusive	2nd person	3rd person
Singular	aeõ/aeo/aeö; aũ/-/aü [2]			am/-/am,aem; aeõm/aeam/- [3]	an/an/an,aen
Dual		adar/attar	amar	amũrõr/amuror/amu̱rör	aũrõr/auror/ au̱rör
Trial		adei/atteiy/atteij	amei/ameiy/ameij	amiãi/amieiy/amieij	aũrei/aureiy/au̱reij
Plural		ada/atta	ama	amiã /amie	aũra /aura/au̱ra

Table 30. Relative Possessive Classifier. [1]

Number	1st person	1st inclusive	1st exclusive	2nd person	3rd person
Singular	waña/wanga/ wan̓a			wam	wõn /won, wan/wan; wõnõ/ wono,wana,wanna/ wanna [4]
Dual		wõrar /worar/warar	wamar	wamũrõr/wamuror/wamu̱rör	waña̱rõr/wongaror/ wan̓u̱rör
Trial		warei/wareiy/wareij	wamei/wameiy/ wameij	wamiãi /wamieiy/wamieij	waña̱rei/wongareiy/ wan̓areij
Plural		wõra/wora/wara	wama	wamiã / wamie	waña̱ra / wongara, wangara/ wan̓ara

Notes:

[1]

The different spellings systems are listed in this order: 1918 Bible, 1976 New Testament, Kayser's Nauru Grammar; where there is one spelling, this indicates the same spelling in all three; where there are two, this indicates the second covers the 1976 New Testament and Kayser's Nauru Grammar.

[2]

This forms is a phonetic reduction used in the 1918 Bible before /wak/, 'house, dwelling', and listed by Kayser in his Nauru Grammar (NG20).

[3]

This form is used in the 1918 Bible with a very restricted usage as a Personal Pronoun, 'thine, yours'.

[4]

/wõnõ/ and is variant spellings, is used solely as a Personal Pronoun, 'his, hers, its'.

16. Construct Particle.

The Construct Particle /in/ is used to join words together.

a.

In a possessive phrase with an inalienably possessed noun, when the referent is a lexical noun or other word, the Construct Particle is used.

In Nauruan the Construct Particle when attached to nouns is homophonous with the form of the noun with the 3rd person singular possessive suffix.

men bũriõũmiã Eph 1:18
eye+CONS heart+2P.POS
the eyes of your heart

met ãita Leah Gen 29:17
eye+CONS female+MED Leah
'the eyes of Leah/Leah's eyes'

/men/ i.e. /me/ with the 3rd person singular possessive suffix, without any other referent means 'his/her/its eye/eyes'

ma agagan men Gen 8:13
& lift.up eye+3S.POS
'he lifted up his eyes'

b.

The Construct Particle /in/ is used in 'Referential Noun Phrases' where

the noun or phrase following the noun [or other word] to which the construct suffix is attached indicates the origin, source, location, content, or purpose of the thing being talked about. (Rehg 1981:191)

Other Examples:

metoror Ex XX, 'gate, door' [me + in > men, 'eye, opening' + e·oror, 'fence, wall' > metoror (with denasalization)]
eneñab in ibõk Ex XX, flood-waters
oniñ in eman Ex XX, 'male child/ren
eamen ererow money Ex XX, 'man/men for exchanging money, money changer/s'
(/amen/ is here understood to be a contraction of /amen in/)
õañan men Ex xx, 'content of one's eye, the pupil of one's eye, one's eyeball'

c.

The Construct Particle /in/ is used to form compound verbs in Nauruan, i.e.

Verb 1 + Construct Particle + Verb 2

Examples:

kona n õdũ Ex XX, 'able to count'
kapapar in õrre Ex. XX, 'make haste to come, hurry to come'

17. Reduced forms of 3rd Person Dependent Pronouns.

/õ/ and /rõ/ are here understood to be variants of /e/ and /re/ .

18. Ghost vowel.

When a verb (or a verb preceded by an aspect marker or a pre-verbal adverb or conjunction) is at the head of a verb phrase, and has no overt person maker, it is by default 3rd Person, and unless indicated by context or otherwise, the default is Male third person. But the translators overcompensate by often putting a 'ghost' vowel to indicate it is a 3rd Person actor, which in speech would be missing.

19. Partitive.

Although /ean/ has the usual meaning of 'on (him/her/it)', it is also used in Partitive constructions, i.e.:

X number of
X number among

Example:

jägen ea·mie? NG65 who of you?/who among you

ekägen ea·ra ṅea wo eäṅ? NG65
what on+3P.POS E+MED 2S.DEP like
which of them do you like

eko[37] bät ion ea·mie[19] iö[34] tiet? NG66
be.not also INDF on+2P.POS COND know
there is not even one of you that knows it/not even one of you knows
tsin ie ema eñame ion, me eko[37] ñain , nat etsin eijatsi agen bwe e nim õrig ñait etsin Mtt 22:24

aiju ea·n aeoq NG75
three on+3S.POS four
three quarters, three out of four

amune tekeij·ien ion ea·dei Ge 3:22
male+PROX like+PERF INDF on+1T.INC.POS
this man has become like one of us

mi ion ea·ra ũge…2Ki 6:3
& INDF on+3P.POS say
one of them said…

wo nim ij ion ea·rei 2Chr 21:9
2S.DEP MOD chose INDF on+3T.POS
you must choose one of the three

e raña rõ·n memak: eko[37] emaen[45] ea·ra[19] ie[34] e·mae Ps 34:20
3S.DEP keep bone+3S.POS all be.not INDF+CL21[4] on+3P.POS COND 3S.DEP+break
he guards all his bones, there is not one of them that is broken

tsin iõ õrengõ mai·n ata ea·n, inan tik õn·ũen Is 6:13
COND remain part+CONS ten on+3S.POS UNR yet eat+PERF
if there remains a tenth part of it, it will yet have been eaten

eõ tsitobo a eõen[45] ea·n mũñane Matt 6:29
NEG similar to INDF+CL27[6] on+3S.POS NEII+PROX.P
it was not similar to one (flower) of these

ñagan ea·t i·bũm in rida, nan age·n ijeget ãita ea·n amebũna aeiu? Matt 22:28
therefore on+3S.POS AB+day CONS arise UNR spouse+CONS who female+MED on+3S.POS male+ANIM.P+MED seven
therefore on the day of resurrection, whose wife will that woman be of those seven men?/which of those seven men will she be wife?

wo nim õmeata ñea wo eij ea·n amerumene Ac 1:24
2S.DEP MOD bring.out E+MED 2S.DEP chose on+3S.POS male+two+PROX
reveal whom of these two men you select

mõ õkaganado eket auwã earei 1Co 13:13
& 3S.DEP+important INDF+20[21] AB+love on+3T.POS
and the more important of them is love

20. Gender-Specific Demonstratives: Male Demonstratives.

The singular Male Demonstratives are fused forms based on the word for 'male', /amen/, fused with the General Demonstrative: Augmented Simple forms (see Note XX).

The plural Male Demonstratives are fused forms based on the word for 'male', /amen/, fused with with the Animate Plural marker /bũn, bun, bụn/ - see the Animate Demonstrative, Plural – Note XX.

Table 31. Male Demonstratives: Singular.

Proximity	Composition		Fused Form (having undergone denasalization)	Syncopated Form
	Male Marker	Augmented Form of Simple Demonstrative		
Proximal	amen	eune	ametune	amune
				Other Syncopated Form
				tune
Medial	amen	euna	(*ametuna – unattested)	ameta
				Other Syncopated Form
				amea
Distal	amen	euno	ametuno	amuno
				Other Syncopated Form
				tuno

Table 32. Male Demonstratives: Plural .[1]

Proximity	Composition			Fused Form	Syncopated Forms
	Male Marker	Animate Plural Marker	Spatial Suffix		
Proximal	amen	bũn,bun,bụn	e	amebũne, amebune, amebụne	ambine bune
Medial	amen	bũn,bun,bụn	a	amebũna, amebuna, amebụna	ambina buna
Distal	amen	bũn,bun,bụn	o	amebũno, amebuno, amebụno	ambino buno

Note:

[1]
The different orthographies are listed in this order: 1918 Bible, 1976 New Testament, Kayser's Nauru Grammar.

21. Gender-Specific Demonstratives : Female Demonstratives.

The singular Female Demonstratives are fused forms based on the word for 'female, woman', /ãn (ãin,en, ein, än)/ fused with the General Demonstrative: Augmented Simple forms (see Note XX).

The plural Female Demonstratives are fused forms based on the word for 'female, woman', /ãn (ãin,en, ein, än)/ fused with with the Animate Plural marker /bũn, bun, bụn/ - see the Animate Demonstrative, Plural – Note 28.

Table 33. Female Demonstratives: Singular.

Proximity	Composition		Fused Form (having undergone denasalization)	Syncopated Form
	Female Marker	Augmented Form of Simple Demonstrative		
Proximal	ãin	eune	ãitune, eitune, ätune	Not present
Medial	ãin	euna	(*ãituna – unattested)	ãita, eita, äta
Distal	ãin	euno	ãituno, eituno, ätuno	Not present

Table 34. Female Demonstratives: Plural .[1]

Proximity	Composition			Fused Form
	Female Marker	Animate Plural Marker	Spatial Suffix	
Proximal	äin,ein,än	bũn,bun,bụn	e	ãinibũne , einibune, änibụne
Medial	äin,ein,än	bũn,bun,bụn	a	ãinibũna , einibuna, änibụna
Distal	äin,ein,än	bũn,bun,bụn	o	ãinibũno , einibuno, änibụno

Note:

[1] The different orthographies are listed in this order: 1918 Bible, 1976 New Testament, Kayser's Nauru Grammar.

22. Temporal root *'ag-'*.

Table 11. Forms of the temporal root 'ag-':

Degree of Proximity	Simple form	Non-Emphatic form	Emphatic form
Proximal: at this time, now	Not attested	Not attested	ngage[2]
Medial: at that time, when (past time), then (past time)	Not attested	naga[1]	ngaga[2]
Distal: at that time (more distant past)', 'when (more remote past occurrance)', 'then (more remote past occurrance)'	ago	Not attested	ngago[2]

Notes:

[1] /naga/ is glossed as 'directly' or signifying an immediacy by Kayser (NG165,166,172,178,184) and when it follows a verb with the Perfective Aspect Suffix /-en/, the verb phrase usually has a prospective meaning , 'about to'.

[2] The emphatic forms have a wide range of uses apart from their basic temporal meanings. Additionally, the emphatic prefix /ña-, nga-/ is evident in the demonstrative and personal pronoun systems of Nauruan.

[3] The reduced form /ñag, ngag/ is frequently found before an initial vowel, and is taken to be the Medial form.

23. Comitative/Instrumental Suffix /õn, on, ön/.

Kayser defines this suffix as 'with, by, by means of' and states that it is only used with 'Transitive Verbs'. When it is associated with a verb ending in /a/, the form of the suffix is usually /eõn/, i.e.:

tatta + -ön > tatta·eön NG30 raise high by/with…

ro oreit eredu eon mungana bwateo·ra anga Matt 15:8 1976
they are honouring me with their lips

eira eon a·n tiyo amea priest o·goda Matt 26:51 1976
struck the servant of the high priest with it

ri nan obabu eon beo·ra awe Lu 4:11 1976 they will bear you with their (wings)

The usual sequence is:

/õn/ : Objective/Gerundival : Perfective.

Examples:

atsi·n ea·n abi·õn·et i·pudutũbwin Job 33:18 from his being slain by the sword

dög·ön… NG179 accuse s.o./t. of … (dög, 'be guilty')

eow·õn·uw… Ps 32:8 guide you with…

a etow ön mürane dibidi tin bä·ö NG15 I cut my finger with this knife here

etouw·ön·ätar NG29 our (dual) being cut with…

oge·ön… NG179 knock s.o./t. with…

õ·dereder·õn·õ ysop Ps 51:7 purify me with hyssop

odororа·i·õn·õ…Ps 32:7 surround me with…

oquen·õn·uw Job 36:17 filled you with…

oquen·õn·õ eñõg Job 32:18 filled me with words

ogiten owidu·õn·õ 2Ki 19:6 had mocked me by it

pũmwe·õn·uw·en Ge 30:16 already paid for you/hired you

ɨiɨiń·ön·a·äö NG30 its being done to me with…

tamuit·ön… NG179 hit s.o./t. with…

tamuit·ön·äö my being struck with…, the thing or object by which I am struck NG29

tamuit·ön·ät äita dańet anakiwui NG30 his female companion (wife) being struck with coconuts

titan·ön·a·ätar NG30 its being praised to us both by/with…

If /õn/ is directly followed by the Perfective suffix, /õn/ undergoes denasalization. i.e.

[an] : on : en → [an] : õt : en

Examples:

oquen·õt·et eb i·tiritir Ge 6:13 already filled the earth with violence
(Perfective /en/ also undergoes denasalization before a high vowel)

õrare·õt·en ea·t dagarae ara·ra 2Chr 29:22 then sprinkled on the altar with their blood

The suffix /õn/ is frequently found in combination with the suffix /an/, which Kayser defines as ‘with which, by which’, and this suffix /an/ is only used with Factitive Verbs; the sequence is

/an/ : /õn/ : [Objective/Gerundival] .

Examples:

o·buog·an·ön ö e·mogur NG180 — he makes to help me with work [Kayser: he helps me out by working (for me)]
(o 3rd Person Singular Dependent Pronoun + o Factitive Prefix → o)

mar o·digidogo·an·ön bän bita e·oniṅ NG180 — you make that child there walk by (taking) his hand

[o]·ka·deŕedeŕ·eij·an·ön·äteij NG29 — our three being made clean by/with…

a o·mequör·an·ön bä·n NG180 — I make him lie down by (taking) his hand

w o·mijemij·an·ön a·m riaṅ ṅabụna ṅai·m NG180 — you make to sleep your children by your singing [Kayser: you put your children to sleep by your singing]

ö·mogur·an·ön·äö NG29 — my being kept busy with…

o·mogur·an·ön erebu aṅa NG207 — akes me work at the concrete

a o·rög·an·ön mä·ö e·taminei ion NG180 — I make to meditate my eye/s with a picture [Kayser: I place before my mind a picture]

a o·tuab·an·ön e·anakiwui amea NG180 — I make the man there exchange copra

Where the Success Suffix /wõñ/ is part of the verb phrase with /õn/, the order is:

[/an/] : /õn/ : /wõñ/

Examples:

tamuit·ön·wöṅ… NG179 — strike s.o./t. successfully with…

etow·ön·wöṅ… NG179 — cut successfully with…

baraiyited·eiy wong ot ekegen? — successfully salt it with what?

ang um omarang on wong ouga·n ebwaki·t e·ngame? Matt 15:33 1976 — we should fully satisfy such a large crowd with it?

Where the verb phrase with /õn/ is possessivized using the Gerundival suffixes and the Success suffix /wõñ/, the order is:

[/an/] : /õn/ : /wõñ/ : Gerundival

Examples:

ibua·ön·wöṅ·ämie NG29 — your being caught successfully by/with…

ö·kiri·medimed·eij·an·ön·wöṅ·äörör — NG29 their two being successfully subjected to very itching pain by…, the thing by which they two are successfully subjected to very itching pain

o·quijawi·eij·an·ön·wöṅ·ämụrör NG29 — your two being successfully deceived by/with…

ö·mijemij·an·ön·wöṅ·ämeij NG29 — the means by which we three were successfully put to sleep

ö·mogur·an·ön·a·äta NG30 — our being kept busy with work by/with…

tamuit·ön·wöṅ·äöra NG29 — their being struck successfully with…

/õn/ can undergo denasalization before high vowels:

Examples:

dudu·öt e·bög NG179	wash with water
kaiõt·õt ijũñõra Matt 13:15	hear with their ears
quõr·õt iwũgaga·n Ps 109:19	binds up his middle (his waist) with it
a ogoge öt epe ini ion NG15	I knock open a coconut with a stone
r ogoge öt epe NG207	they cracked (them) open with stones
pũmweõt emo ibaka? Ge 44:4	reward the good with evil?
tamuit·öt e·pe NG179	strike with a sto

-ön + unaccented absolute marker/nominal prefix > -öt with deletion of absolute marker/nominal prefix NG179

24. Epenthetic vowel.

When a final consonant of one word meets an initial consonant of the following word in a phrase, Nauruan usually interposes an epenthetic vowel (a non-syllabic "schwa" vowel /ə/) between the two consonants if the combination of the two consonants is, as Rebecca Morley observed:

"sequences that are disallowed or dispreferred within the language."

(see her article "Consonant Epenthesis", https://www.oxfordbibliographies.com)

The translators do not consistently show the epenthetic vowel, and when they do it can be represented by any vowel.

25. Verbs requiring Possessive Suffixes to indicate the Agent.

There is a small number of verbs that require double agreement of the Agent, whereby the Dependent Personal Pronoun is echoed by the verb being suffixed with the corresponding Possessive Suffix to indicate the Agent.

These verbs are fossilized verbs that originated as nouns (which would require the Possessive Suffixes to show the person to whom the noun appertained), and when taken into the vocabulary as verbs, this pattern continued.

Examples:

wo eõ oniño·**m** 2Ki 6:16 do not be afraid!

A otobur·**õ** Eze 9:8; Micah 6:6; Eph 3:14 I kneel, bow down
wo otoburo·**m** Deu 4:19 you kneel, bow down
ro otoburõ·**ra** Matt 27:29 they kneel, bow down

ri nan owaronõ·**ra** ea Lu 18:32 they will insult him

A winba·**eõ** 2Ki 10:9 I rebel, revolt
o·winba·**n** 2Ki 3:5 he rebels, revolts
ro winba·**ra** Job 24:13 they rebel, revolt

26. Question Tags.

Questions are often introduced by the Tags /õten/, and /adaga/.

Although /õten/ means 'how?', and /adaga/ means 'why?', when used as question tags their primary meaning is not relevant.

27. Dummy-Ghost Vowel.

Vowel elision occurs in a number of circumstances – see NG5.

/me/, 'and'; /bwe/, 'for'; /(i)ta/, 'only'; /ia/ Conditional Marker, regularly undergo vowel elision when the following element begins with a vowel.

This is indicated in the 1918 Bible by the vowel of /me/ /bwe/ /(i)ta/ /ia/ assimilating to the initial vowel of the following word, but in speech elision would occur, in effect the vowel being a 'dummy vowel'. It is not indicated in the 1976 New Testament.

When a verb (or a verb preceded by an aspect marker or a pre-verbal adverb or conjunction) is at the head of a verb phrase, and has no overt person maker, it is by default 3rd Person, and unless indicated by context or otherwise, the default is Male third person. But the translators of the 1918 Bible overcompensate by often putting a 'ghost' vowel to indicate it is a 3rd Person actor, which in speech would be missing.

These two orthographic conventions in the 1918 Bible can co-occur, resulting in a dummy-ghost vowel sequence.

Examples:

tsin io o ogiten metu... 2Sa 17:13 → tsin i'ogiten, when he will have entered…

28. Animate Demonstrative, Plural.

The plural forms of the demonstrative for animate beings without reference to gender are based on the fusion of the demonstrative/spatial elements with the element /bũn, bun/, animate plural marker.

The root /bũn, bun/is also found in the word /ibũn, ibun/, 'some/others' (phonemiced as [ib^{j}un] in Hodges 2020:262).

There is no special form for the animate demonstrative singular, use being made of the General Demonstrative, Singular – see Note XX.

j

Table 35. Animate Demonstrative: Plural .

Proximity ↓	Form →	Simple Form [1]	Emphatic Form (E)	Non-Emphatic *min-* Form (NEI)	Non-Emphatic *mu-* Form (NEII)
Proximal		bũne/bune	ñabũne/ngabune	minibũne/minibune mibune	mũbũne/mubune
Medial		bũna/buna	ñabũna/ngabuna	minibũna/minibuna mibuna	mũbũna/mubuna
Distal		bũno/buno	ñabũno/ngabuno	minibũno/minibuno mibuno	mũbũno/mubuno

Note:

1. These are also found written as: bine, bina, bino.

29. Dependent Personal Pronoun + Modal Aspect Marker Contractions.

There are a number of contractions of non-singular dependent personal pronouns with the Modal Aspect marker /nim/.

Table 36. Contractions of non-singular dependent Personal Pronouns combined with Modal Aspect Marker.

Person		Dual	Trial	Plural
1st	Inclusive	ar [ær] + nim > arũm, ar um	aij + nim > aijũm	añ + nim > añũm, ang um
				Syncopated form
				a'm, am
	Exclusive	amar + nim > amarũm, mar um	amei + nim > ameijũm, meiy um	ama + nim > amaim, ma um
				Syncopated form
				amam
2nd		amwar + nim > amwarũm, mwar um	amwei + nim > amweiũm, mweiy um	amwa + nim > amwaim, mwa um, mwa u̯m
				Syncopated form
				amwam
3rd		ar / ör/or [ʌr] + nim > arũm, ör üm, or um	arei + nim > areiũm, reiy um	No merged form

30. Velar Nasal Intrusion.

Consonant Epenthesis, of which Velar Nasal Instrusion is an exaple, is found in a number of languages.

Regarding Consonant Epenhesis (or intrusion), Rebecca Morley makes this observation:

"epenthesis is 'triggered' or 'conditioned' by the presence of specific environments. Such environments may consist of sequences that are disallowed or dispreferred within the language."

- see her article "Consonant Epenthesis", https://www.oxfordbibliographies.com

Velar Nasal Intrusion, i.e. the appearance of the sound /ng,ñ/ (IPA notation /ŋ/), is linked to a number of grammatical aspects of Nauruan, among which:

1. The adposition /a/, ‘to’ in association with the Perfective Aspect suffix /en/.

Velar Nasal Intrusion is triggered where a verb that is governed by the adposition /ea, a/ is modified by the addition of the Perfective Aspect Suffix.

In cases where the recipient of the action in 1st or 2nd Person Singular, the Perfective Aspect Suffix is attached directly to the adposition, i.e.:

V + ame + -en > V + amen

V + aw + -en > V + awen

In the case of the 3rd Person Singular, the Velar Nasal Infix occurs between the adposition and the Perfective Aspect Suffix, i.e.:

V + a (3rd person default) + -en > angen

This pattern is followed with the non-singular recipients, i.e.:

V + a + kamar + -en > V + angen kamar
V + a + katar + -en > V + angen katar
V + a + kamuror + -en > V + angen kamuror
V + a + uror + -en > V + angen uror
V + a + kameiy + -en > V +angen kameiy
V + a + kateiy + -en > V + angen kateiy
V + a + V + katieiy > V + angen katieiy
V + a + ureiy + -en > V + angen ureiy
a + kama + -en > V + angen kama
V + a + kata + -en > V + angen kata
V + a + kamie + en > V + angen kamie
V + a + ura + -en > V + angen ura

2. The non-singular Independent Pronouns ending in a vowel are modified by the Perfective Aspect suffix /en/.

Examples:

amañen an tsiõ waña temoniba Ge 44:16 we are now my lord’s servants
uranget (i)wolf ibun in keiyagin Matt 7:15 1976 they have now become some devouring wolves
urangen ngain God Matt 20:36 1976 they have become children of God

3. The Construct Particle /in/ is associated with the Perfective Aspect suffix /en/..

Example:

rõ õõaio ũra·ñ in edegeri erowi·n 2Sam 2:6 they strengthened themselves for following him
õijõn ũrañ in karakarumen[35] Mark 6:7 sent them away in pairs
atango·mie·ng·in meg emwarin John 14:3 1976 your place of dwelling, a place of dwelling for you
buog urangin iwid burioura 1Co 11:ftn 21 1976 hep them to turn back their hearts (to tepent)

4. Non-singular Dependent Pronouns with vowel-initial verbs (not obligatory).

ngaga amang ouge ngana… John 8:48 1976 when we said that…
amwañ ogiten kaibarei Ac 2:36 you had crucified him

31. Factitive Prefix.

The Factitive Prefix is /õ, o/ (1918 Bible orthography). In Kayser's *Nauru Grammar* It is written as either /ö/ and /o̲/. Phonetically it is /ʌ/. In the 1976 New Testament is it written /o/, rarely /a/, though in contemporary orthographies it often appears as /a/.

The usage of the Factitive Prefix is:

1. With nouns, to transform them into verbs with the meaning "the furnishing with the thing denoted" (NG169), i.e.:

   e·karawuin, 'the dress' → o̲·karawuin NG169, 'to supply with a dress, to clothe'
   bwõ õ[27] õ·karawin·õn ame·n bwie·n memak e·karawin õ·mwirara[24] Prov 31:21
   for -- FAC+clothing+COM male+CONS home+3S.POS all AB+clothing red
   for she has clothed all her household with scarlet clothing

   e·kaiber, 'the cross' → o̲kaiber NG169, 'to supply with a cross'

2. With verbs or verb-like words, to make the verbal action or state come into being, i.e.:

   tsimor 'be happy, to live' → o̲·tsimor NG169, 'to make happy, to make live'
   A õ·tsimor gamiã Ps 81:7
   1S.DEP FAC+live 2P.OBJ
   I made you to live, I delivered you
   dög, 'guilty' → o̲·dög NG169, 'to make guilty, to accuse'
   ama oreit o·dog on Ac 24:8 1976
   1P.EXC.DEP PROG FAC+guilty COM
   we are accusing him with it
   ŕen, 'to drink' → o̲·ŕen NG169, 'to make to drink
   A nan õ·ren bet wa·m kamele Gen 24:46
   1S.DEP UNR FAC+drink also RPOS+2S.POS kamels
   I will make to drink also your camels, I will also water your camels
   ijöṅ, 'below' → o̲·jöṅ NG169, 'to put down, to make low, to abase'
   o kona n õ·ijõñ ñabūna re dūgidugo ia·t e·gatsitsi Dan 4:37
   3S.DEP able CONS FAC+below E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP walk in+3S.POS AB+pride
   he is able to abase those walking in pride

3. The Factitive Prefix /õ/ assimilates a following initial /o/, i.e:

   ogorda, 'be high' → o̲gorda NG169, 'to make high, to elevate'

   In the 1918 Bible, the Factitive Prefix /õ-,o̲-/ + an initial /o/ is variously written /o/ /oo/ /õõ/, i.e.

   ogorda, 'be high' → o̲gorda NG169, 'to make high, to elevate'
   bwe e nim ogoda·uw ea eponñame memak Deu 26:19
   for 3S.DEP MOD FAC+high+2S.OBJ to peoples all
   so that he may make you high above all the nations

   ouwak, 'be big' → ouwak, 'make big, enlarge, increase'
   A nan oouwak magaũ·m ia wo jeñ Gen 3:16
   1S.DEP UNR FAC+big pain+2S.POS COND 2S.DEP pregnant
   I will increase your pain when you are pregnant

   oaio, 'be strong' → ooaio, õõaio, 'make strong, strengthen'
   ã ooaioeõ tekei ben Jehova ñea waña Gott ea Ezra 7:28
   3S.DEP FAC+strong+1S.OBJ like hand+CONS Jehovah E+MED RPOS+1S.POS God on+1S.POS
   one strengthened me/I was strengthened according to the hand of Jehovah my God upon me
   rõ õõaio ũra·ñ in edegeri erowi·n 2Sam 2:6
   3P.DEP FAC+strong 3P.OBJ+VNI CONS follow behind+3S.POS
   they strengthened themselves for following after him

In the 1918 Bible, where the following syllable has an /o/, the Factitive Prefix is usually written /o/, and is so written in a few anomalous places, i.e.:

e·oror, fence, wall' → oror NG169, 'to supply with a fence'
o orora·i medena Job 19:8
3S.DEP FAC+wall+APPL way+1S.POS
he walled up my way

roe, 'be heavy,be sad' → o·roe NG169, 'to make heavy, afflict'
wo o·roe ũra 1Ki 8:35
2S.DEP FAC+heavy 3P.OBJ
you make them heavy, you afflict them

baka, be bad' → o·baka NG169, 'to make bad'
mwa o·baka ko i·min e·ro Matt 12:33 1976
2S.DEP FAC+bad COMM AB+thing 3S.DEP+grow
make the tree bad!

32. Animate Cardinal Numerals.

The Animate Cardinal Numeral is used for the enumerating of living creatures (where the focus is not on gender). As with other areas of Nauruan grammar, unless otherwise specified or evident from context, the default is male. In pre-colonial Nauru these animate cardinal numerals were used for animals, birds, and some fish species.

The Animate Cardinal Numeral set can be divided into two categories:

1. Animate Cardinal Numeral based on the Animacy Marker /amen/;

2. Animate Cardinal Numeral not based on the Animacy Marker.

The Animate Cardinal Numerals based on the Animacy Marker /amen/ are restricted to the numerals 2 to 4.

The Animate Cardinal Numerals not based on the Animacy Marker /amen/ are divided into two groups:

1. 20 and 30 are actually the original General Cardinal Numerals that became restricted to animacy uses;

2. A suppletive form for ten.

The General Cardinal Numerals are used where no specific Animate Cardinal Numeral exists.

Table 37. Distinctive Animate Cardinal Numerals.

Animate Cardinal Numerals (with defectives and suppletives)					
Two	Three	Four	Ten	Twenty	Thirty
arumen [aro + amen]	aijimen, aiyimen [aiju + amen]	amen [a+ amen]	waea oäa, oea ◊	aruma	aijumo, ayumo

Note:

◊ 1918 Bible has /waea/ as the form for 10 living beings; the spelling given in Nauru Grammar (pages 43,70) for 10 living beings is /oäa [wea]/ , as it is (almost always) in 1976 New Testament [oea].

33. Phrase final /ean/.

Although /ean/ has the usual meaning of 'on (him/her/it)', when is comes at the end of an adjunct clause, it usually tanslates as 'by it, by mens of it'.

Examples:

ean NG195 by (it)
ean NG195,197 by means of (it)

e·a̲na̲wa̲r eij bita e·mogur e·aṅamä re timor·eow ea·n NG200
AB+fishing 3S.IND NEIII+MED AB+work AB+person 3P.DEP live+DIR on+3S.POS
fishing is the work people live (well) by means means of it [Kayser: fishing is the work which makes people well off]

re ebak ṅa·bun·a re dura ṅag·a bät re tiet ṅ·ana ri nan ma·eow ea·n NG215
3P.DEP many E+ANIM.P+MED 3P.DEP sin TEMP+MED also 3P.DEP know E+MED.P 3P.DEP UNR die+DIR on+3S.POS
they are many those sinning even though they know that they will die by means of it [Kayser: very many people are doing wrong even though they know they will be punished for them]

wo nan moniba ea·n Ge 4:7
2S.DEP UNR rule on+3S.POS
you will govern by means of it

A teñ tsiet e·ñõg ñ·ana inan õnei·õ ea·n Job 23:5
1S.DEP want know AB+word E+MED.P UNR answer+1S.OBJ on+3S.POS
I want to know the words that he will answer me by it/I want to know the words by which he will answer me

bwe ã nim tsiet e·man me e·kereri me i·tsiet-i·min eow ea·n Pr 1:2
for 3S.DEP MOD know AB+wise & AB+CAUS+instruct & AB+know-AB+thing DIR on+3S.POS
that one should know wisdom and instructions and knowledge by it

ekeken ñea ama ogogoni eow ea·n? Mal 2:17
what E+MED 1P.EXC.DEP FAC+weary DIR on+3S.POS
what it is that we weary him by it?/by what do we weary him?

e·tũret·en stunde ia, ñea inan ijimeãn Ñai·t e·ñame eow ea·n Matt 26:45
3S.DEP+near+PERF hour MED E+MED UNR betray child+CONS AB+person DIR on+3S.POS
that hour has already drawn near, that one will betray the Son of man by means of it/ that hour has already drawn near, by which the Son of man will be betrayed

eko[37] eg ion ijõñi·n ianweron ñea ã oija a·ñ·et e·ñame, ñea añ kona n tsimor
be.not name INDF under+3S.POS heaven E+MED 3S.DEP give to+VNI+3S.POS AB+person E+MED 1P.INC.DEP able CONS live
eow ea·n Ac 4:12
DIR on+3S.POS
there is not one name under heaven that one has already given to man, that we can be saved by means of it/ there is not one name under heaven that one has already given to man by which we can be saved

re teñ õijõn·õ bwe eko[37] i·mit on ñea eimwi ae·õ ima ea·n Ac 28:18
3P.DEP want send+1S.OBJ for be.not AB+thing INDF E+MED right GPOS+1S.POS die on+3S.POS
they wanted to send me away for there was not a thing that was right my death by means of it / they wanted to send me away because there was nothing by which my death was right

eko[37] bet waña min ia[34] A õbabaka·eõn amen ũbwi·õ ea·n Ac 28:19
be.not also RPOS+1S.POS thing COND 1S.DEP FAC+bad+RED+COM male+CONS home+1S.POS on+3S.POS
also, I had nothing that I accused with it my compatriots by it/ also, I had nothing by which I accused my compatriots with it

ngona[46] ita oad e·ngame re timor eow ea·n, bwe ita oiyu anni·t e·ngame 1Pe 3:20 1976
E+CL12[5]+MED only few AB+person 3P.DEP live DIR on+3S.POS for only eight soul+CON S AB+person
that craft a few people were saved by means of it, just eight human souls

wo nim eõ miow mũñana wo nan maga eow ea·n Re 2:10
2S.DEP MOD NEG fear NEII+MED.P 2S.DEP UNR suffer DIR on+3S.POS
do not fear those things you will suffer by it/ do not fear those thinga by which you will suffer

A oij·a a·n bũm bwe e nim iwid bũriõũ·n ea·n Re 2:21
1S.DEP give.to GPOS+3S.POS day for 3S.DEP NOD turn heart+3S.POC on+3S.POS
I gave to her her period of time [her days] so that she might turn her heart by it/ I gave to her her period of time [her days] by which she might repent

a tük örädoan a·ñ·en wa·n i·min me a kata·wori·dan[49] ea·n NuwNT 57:5
1S.DEP yet restore to+VNI+3S.POS RPOS+3S.POS AB+thing & 1S.DEP CAUS+CL35[23]+DIR1 on+3S.POS
I have already restored to him his things, and I cause a distribution of four each/and fourfold each by it

34. /ia/ following a negative clause.

When the Conditional marker /ia/ follows a negative clause it is best,usually, to be translated as a relativizer, 'that'.

Examples:

inan eko wõ·n oniñ in e·man Nabal ia aiquen iõ õreñõ
UNR be.not R.POS+3S.POS young CONS AB+male Nabal COND one COND left.over
there woud not have been even one son of Nabal's that was left

e raña rõ·n memak: eko emaen[45] ea·ra ie e·mae Ps 34:20
3S.DEP keep bone+3S.POS all be.not INDF+CL21[4] on+3P.POS COND 3S.DEP+break
he guards all his bones, there is not one of them that is broken

eko bät ion ea·mie iö tiet? NG66
be.not also INDF on+2P.POS COND know
there is not even one of you that knows it/not even one of you knows

eko bet waña min ia A õbabaka·eõn amen ũbwi·õ ea·n Ac 28:19
be.not also RPOS+1S.POS thing COND 1S.DEP FAC+bad+RED+COM male+CONS home+1S.POS on+3S.POS
also, I had nothing that I accused with it my compatriots by it/ also, I had nothing by which I accused my compatriots with it

35. General and Animate Distributive Numeral.

In its original form, the General Distributive Numeral acted as a causative verb with a meaning approximating to "effect/receive a distribution of *x*-number each".

According to Kayser's *Nauru Grammar (*p 171)*:* "[the Causative Prefix] makes the Distributive Numeral a Causative Numeral Verb. As a pure distributive it is never used but is always joined with the Personal Pronoun (Verbal Pronoun). All the manipulations of which the verb is subject apply equally to these Distributive Causative Verbs." However, the written sources of ten show the distributive number being used without Personal Pronouns (the dependent forms of the Personal Pronoun).

The Distributive Numeral has developed over time, so that its original composition is obscured by later phonological changes. The original composition was a compound of the Causative Prefix /ka/ plus the General Cardinal Numeral, e.g.:

ka + aro, 'two'	→ karo	
ka + año, 'six'	→ kaño	→ quaño [a later development]
ka + aeiu, 'seven'	→ kaeiu	→ quaeiu [a later development]
ka + aoiju, eight'	→ kaoiju	→ quaoiju [a later development]
ka + ado, 'nine'	→ kado	→ quado [a later development]
ka + ata, 'ten'	→ kata	→ quata [now reserved to animates only] ↓ quita [a later development]

The distributive form for 'one' has a different history. It originates with the Causative Prefix /ka/, plus an underlying /n/ (probably the Construct Particle, plus the word /ion/, which usually acts as the general and animate indefinite determiner (see Note 45), though it has some residual usages as a general and animate numeral 'one', i.e.

ka + n + i̯on → kan + i̯on → katon
[in line with the Nauruan process of denasalization of final /n/ before an initial high vowel. In the case of /ion/, the first vowel is a semi-vowel glide, i.e. /i̯on/, and is dropped in the process of denasalization, see Note 13]

This pattern then seems to have spread to other numbers in the distributive numeral set, i.e.

ka + n + iju, 'three'→ kan + iju → katiju
[in line with the Nauruan process of denasalization of final /n/ before an initial high vowel]

The extant form for 'four' in the General Distributive Numeral set, /kataeoq/ would have developed through a process of analogy once the variant initial syllable /kat/ became established, i.e:

kat + aeoq → kataeoq

A close scrutiny of the variant forms recorded by Kayser shows that the form was originally, as would be expected, *kaeoq (see Form 5 in the table, and elsewhere).

The Distributive Prefix *ka-* appears in a number of forms. For ease of reference, the forms (simple and reduplicated) given by Kayser in his *Nauru Grammar* (pages 78 – 162) have been re-analyzed and each variant has been given a form number. The forms 5 - 9 are not universally present, and in what way these many forms were preferred and in what circumstances they were utilized is lost in time and may have been waning even in the first quarter of the 20th Century. In Kayser's *Nauru Grammar,* some indication is given that the reduplicated forms were used where the number of actors or recipients was large.

Table 38. Forms of Causative Prefix used in Distributive Numerals (adapted from Kayser) .

Form 1 (Base form)	Form 2 (Reduplicated Form 1)	Form 3 (Triplicated Form 1)	Form 4 (Partially Labialized Form)	Form 5 (Reduplicated Form 4)	Form 6 (Triplicated Form 4)	Form 7 (Fully Labialized Form)	Form 8 (Reduplicated Form 7)	Form 9 (Triplicated Form 7)
ka- with variant kat-	kaka- with variants katakat- and karakar-	katakatakat- and karakarakar-	qua- with variant qui-	quaqua- with variants quataquat- quataqua- quawa- quitaquit- quinuquin	quaquaquat- with variants quataquataquat- quaraquaraquar-	wa- with variant wat-	watawat- with variant wataqu-	watawatawat- with variant watawataqu-

There are distinctive animate forms for the three low numerals 2 to 4, based on the Animate marker /amen/, however, their evolution occurred once the initial syllable /kat/ had spead by analogy, i.e.:

ka + aro + amen → karume, 'two humans/animate creatures'

katiju + amen → kaijimen, 'three humans/animate creatures'

kat + a + amen → katamen, 'four humans/animate creatures'

The following table is an adaptation of the information from written sources, and for many of the forms, from the information Kayser recorded in his *Nauru Grammar* (pages 78-162) . Where forms are missing, these were not found and/or recorded by Kayser. No explanation is given for any vowel sandhi.

Table 39. General Distributive Numerals 1 – 10 (with Animate Distributive Numeral where this differs).

Numeral	Form 1	Form 2	Forms 4	Form 5	Forms 7	Form 8
1	katon gaton	katakaton	quaton	quataquaton	waton	watawaton
2 General	karo	karokaro karakaro	quaro	quaroquaro		
2 Animate	karumen	karakarumen	quarumen quaramen	quaquarumen quaraquarumen		
3 General	katiju	katakatiju	quatiju	quataquatiju	watiju	watawatiju
3 Animate	katijimen	katakatijumen	quatijimen	quataquatijumen	watijimen	watawatijumen
4 General	kataeoq	katakataeoq	quataeoq	quataquataeoq quaquaeoq	wataeoq	watawataeoq
4 Animate	katamen	katakatamen	quatamen	quataquatamen	watamen	watawatamen
5	katijimo katimo1918	katakatijimo katakatimo (Bible 1918)	quatijimo quatimo	quataquatimo quataquatijimo	watijimo watimo	watawatijimo watawatimo
6			quaṅo			
7			quaeiu quaeu	quaquaeu quaquaeiu		
8			quauju quaoiju	quaquauju quaquaoiju		
9			quado	quaquado quadoquado		
10			quita	quitaquita quituquita (Bible 1918)		

Examples:

mar [sic; mwar] katon NG171
2D.DEP CAUS+one
you two, one each

mar [sic; mwar] ota·ruweij ko e·pe, mar [sic; mwar] katon NG171
2D.DEP bring+DIR7 COMM AB+stone 2D.DEP CAUS+one
you two, bring here stones, you two –one each [Kayser: you two, bring one stone each]
Note: '*epe*', 'stone', can also be assigned to Classifier 30[3] if it is a flat stone (see NG8)

ñarumena ã quõr iow ia·t e·tañ in quõquõr ar mi e·renimi gaton,
E+two+ANIM+MED 3S.DEP bind DIR in+3S.POS AB+place CONS bind+RED 3D.DEP dream AB+dreaming CAUS+one
ion e·mi e·renimi ion, mi ion e·mi e·renimi ion, ia·n a·i·bũmin Ge 40:5
INDF 3S.DEP+dream AB+dreaming INDF & INDF 3S.DEP+dream AB+dreaming INDF in+3S.POS one+CL.5[11]
those two men were bound in the place of detention, the two of them dreamt a dream one each [both of them had a dream], the one dreamt a dream, the other dreamt a dream, in the one night

amar mi e·renimi gaton anũ·bũmi·t eworin, ei ma aña Ge 41:11
1DEXC.DEP dream AB+dreaming CAUS+one LOC+CL5[11]+CON INDF+CL35[23] 3S.IND & 1S.IND
we two dreamt a dream each, on a certain night, he and I/one night he and I each had a dream

arumen lãmmer ñarumen õ·katon a·n obweni Ex 29:38
two+ANIM lambs E+two+ANIM 3S.DEP+CAUS+one GPOS+3S.POS year
two lambs, the two that it is one each its year
two lambs that are both yearlings

mo omwin ata ma aro brot atsi·n ea·n; õ·karo mai·n attai·n epha ia·n brot ion Le 24:5
& 3S.DEP+oven.cook ten & two bread from+3s on+3s 3S.DEP+CAUS+two part+CONS ten+CONS ephah in+3S.POS bread INDF
and bake twelve loaves from it; two parts of ten of an ephah-measure in a loaf each/two tenths of an ephah in each loaf

ñabũn o·quinarama aũ·ra obweni me ñabũn eñab eken, ion o ion Nu 1:18
E+ANIM.P 3S.DEP+CAUS+twenty GPOS+3P.POS year & E+ANIM.P 3S.DEP+old INDF+CL20[21] INDF FV INDF
the ones who (had) twenty each their years and the ones who were older, one by one /each one twenty years of age and older, one by one/

õ·katubu m·o quanimo schekel roi·t i·wũr memak, mo quaemo roi·t dõmaugu
3S.DEP+CAUS+one.hundred &+3.S.DEP CAUS+thirty shekel weight+CONS AB+vessel all &+3S.DEP CAUS+seventy weight+CONS bowl
memak Nu 7:85
all
one hundred and thirty shekels each the weight of all the containers and seventy each the weight of all the bowls

oquita schekel roi·ũra memak Nu 7:86
3S.DEP+CAUS+ten shekel weight+3P.POS all
ten shekels each the weight of all of them

Moses õijõn ũra, ñabũn oquaraña atsi·n ea·t arõeni memak, aeow ea·t ake Nu 31:6
Moses send 3P.OBJ E+ANIM.P 3S.DEP+CAUS+1000 from+3P.POS on+3S.POS AB+tribe all towards on+3S.POS AB+fight
Moses sent them, the ones who were one thousand each from all the tribes, towards the fight

ino e·mek ina e·ñame ñea ouwak, ñea o·quaño tinibe·n mo o·quaño tin-nana·n 2Sa 21:20
yonder 3S.DEP+dwell there AB+person E+MED big E+MED 3S.DEP+CAUS+six finger+3S.POS & 3S.DEP+CAUS+six toes+3S.POS
yonder there was a big man, six each his fingers and six each his toes

ar quita e·mainibe godai·ũrõr 1Ki 6:23
3D.DEP CAUS+ten AB+cubit height+3D.POS
the two of them ten cubits each, the height of the two of them
[the height of the two of them was ten cubits each]

tsin ie e ãt e·tar in ake, ñabũn amen gõr animwe·n pferde ñabũn karakarumen Is 21:7 [Ex 26]
COND ---see AB+band CONS fight E+ANIM.P male+CONS run atop+3S.POS horse E+ANIM.P CAUS+two+ANIM+RED
when he sees a band of fighters who the horse riders who two each (of many)/when he sees a band of fighters who the are paired riders of horses

amwa·im õ·mamegeda n õ·ekae ũra mõ katima õ·epo·i·eõra Lu 19:4
2P.DEP+MOD FAC+sit+RED CONS FAC+separate 3P.OBJ & CAUS+fifty FACT+gather+APPL+3P.GER
you should make them sit for separating them and their being gathered together by fifties/fifty each/have them sit and separate them into groups of fifty each

ngana kaiya karo gatiyu metreta oanga·n John 2:6 1976
E+MED.P maybe CAUS+two CAUS+three metreta content+3S.POS
that maybe its content two or three liquid measures each/those that contained perhaps two or three metreta
Note: Greek liquid unit of measurement, 'metretes', of uncertain volume, but at least 22 litres.

aworin aiyima [sic; aiyimo] irae·eo me okwamwa irer ngana gatagatonedan ea·n
NP+CL35[23] five strike+1S.GER & 3S.DEP+CAUS+forty strike E+MED.P CAUS+RED+one+DIR1+DIR8 on+3S.POS
o aikwen 2Co11:24 1976
FV one
five times my being struck (with) forty strokes each, those ones that out of each one by one
[five times my being struck with forty strokes less one]
ngea amea Abraham okwitakwitaiya a [sic] bet kwitai·t i·min memag amea Heb 7:2 1976
E+MED male+MED Abraham 3S.DEP+CAUS+RED+ten+APPL+to also CAUS+ten+CONS AB+thing all male+MED
this Abraham made ten each for him, also ten each of everything

bwe re nim baru ati·n turi·t e·ngame kwitai·t i·min tekeiy e·doger Heb 7:5 1976
for 3P.DEP MOD take from+3S.POS by+3S.POS AB+person CAUS+ten+CONS AB+thing like AB+law
that they should take from the people ten each of things according to the Law

mũñana amen ñan e·tsimor rõ quaño bõ·ra·ñ in õeta Re 1:8
NEII+MED.P four+ANIM E+MED.P 3S.DEP+live 3P.DEP CAUS+six hand+3P.POS+VNI CONS jump
those four living creatures, they (had) their hands for flying (wings) six each

e eö okor e touw e·roquo iruwi·n me amärumena ör katot e·renimi ñag an·bumin Nuw 20:1
-- NEG INTENS 3S.DEP [---] 3S.DEP+long after+3S.POS & male+two+ANIM+MED 3D.DEP CAUS+one AB+dream TEMP+MED LOC+CL5[11]
it was not a long time afterwards and those two men (had) one dream at night

karo a ko ürör talent silber me karo ekarawuin Nuw 68:9
CAUS+two to COMM 3D.OBJ talent silver & CAUS+two AB+clothing
(give) to the two of them two silver talents and two garments each

re rigidan me r uquan me ro katubue [sic] uquan NuwNT 28:1
3P.DEP come.into.existance+DIR1+DIR8 & 3P.DEP fruit+PERF & 3P.DEP CAUS+100+FV fruit+3S.POS
they germinate and they then fruit and they (yield) one hundred each its fruitage/they germinate and then fruit and yield their fruit, a hundred each

i ta mäg inna o·año ga·t e·bög e·pe, ñana karo me katiju e·käwäw aña·n NuwNT 14:2
only dwell there FV+ six container+CONS AB+water AB+stone E+MED.P CAUS+two & CAUS+three AB+measure content+3S.POS
there were there six stone water jars, those ones two each or three each the measure its content/there were there six stone water jars, the contents of which were two or three measures each

õijõn ũrañ in karakarumen Mark 6:7
send 3P.OBJ+VNI CONS CAUS+two+ANIM+RED
sent them away in pairs

For a full discussion, see **https://www.academia.edu/106335796/Nauruan_Numeral_System_Revised** pages 212-268 by the present author.

36. Male Demonstrative Numeral.

The Male Demonstrative Numeral combines the function of a gender-specific demonstrative with numeral qualities, and has forms only for the numerals 2 and 3. Historically it is a fusion of a pre-existing animate demonstrative numeral with a male gender marker /amen/, i.e.:

amen + rumen-e/-a/-o

Table 40. Male Demonstrative Numeral.

Number	Proximity	
2	Proximal	amerumene
	Medial	amerumena
	Distal	amerumeno
3	Proximal	ametijimene
		Syncopated: ameitsimene
	Medial	ametijimena
		Syncopated:ameitsimena
	Distal	ametijimeno
		Syncopated:ameitsimeno

37. /eko/, 'be not'; Negative Existential and Negative Possessive Predicate clauses .

/eko/ is a variant of /ekeow/, 'to be not, to not be'. Both /eko/ and (less so) /ekeow/ can be used to form Negative Existential and Negative Possessive Predicate clauses.

(a) Negative Existential Clauses.

In Ex 90, /eko wõn oniñ in eman/ 1Sa 25:34 , the literal translation would be, 'be not his male child/ren', i.e. 'there is/are no male child/ren (son/s) of his'

Nauruan has two principal Existential verbs:

(Positive) /etsimine,etimine/, ‘there is/was, there are/were’

and

(Negative) /eko/ , ‘there is no, there isn’t, there was no, there wasn’t, there are no, there aren’t, there were no, there aren’t ’

Examples of Negative Existential Verb:

eko bät ion ea·mie iö tiet? NG66
be.not also INDF on+2P.POS COND know
there is not even one of you that knows it/not even one of you knows

eko imit on ñea ã ewewin a uea 2Sa 18:13
be.not AB.thing INDF E+MED 3S.DEP hide to king
there is nothing that is hidden from the king

tsin ie ema eñame ion, eko ñain Mtt 22:24
COND 3S.DEP+die AB+person INDF be.not child+3S.POS
If a man dies without children/if a man dies, there is no child of his

eko eg ion ijõñi·n ianweron ñea ã oija a·ñ·et e·ñame Ac 4:12
be.not name INDF under+3S.POS heaven E+MED 3S.DEP give to+VNI+3S.POS AB+person
there is not one name under heaven that has already been given to man

/meg,mek/, ‘to be (temporary condition), to dwell, to stay’ is less frequently employed as an Existential verb. /tsimine, timine/ also means ‘exist, be (permanently.

(b) Negative Possessive Predicate Clauses.

Equally, Ex 90, /eko wõn oniñ in eman/ 1Sa 25:34, could also be understood as ‘he has no child/ren’, as /eko/ is also used to form Negative Possessive Predicate clauses, ‘to not have X’.

Examples of Negative Possessive Predicate Clauses:

eko marũmũ·miã itũri·t Etõñi·miã Matt 6:1
be.not reward+2P.POS by+3S.POS father+2P.POS
you have no reward with your Father

ngabuna ekeow wonga·ra i·min Matt 26:9 1976
E+ANIM.P+MED be.not+DIR RPOS+3P.POS AB+thing
those ones who do not have belongings/those ones who have nothing

ekeow betibet oaeou·m ea·me 19:11 1976
be.not+DIR at.all strong+2S.POS to+1S.DAT
you have no power at all over me/there is no power of yours at all over me

ia ekeow wa·mie debag me ekeow e·bwer me ekeow i·tud Lu 22:35a 1976 [Ex 110]
COND be.not+DIR RPOS.2S.POS bag & be.not+DIR AB+basket & be.not+DIR shoe

ia ekeow turu·mie ngaga Lu 22:35b 1976 [Ex 110]
COND be.not+DIR by+2P.POS TEMP+MED
when you had nothing at that timewhen there was nothing with you at that time

38. Function Vowel.

'Function Vowel' covers the instances where a vowel appears whose function has not been determined.

One example is in the expression /ion o ion/. This usually corresponds to 'one by one' or 'each one (in turn'. The function of /ion/ is usually as the general indefinite determiner, 'a, an' – see Note 45.

Examples:

eõ ededegeri etsiedũ·ra ion o ion 2Sa2:27 [Ex 91]
NEG follow+RED sibling+RED+3P.POS INDF FV INDF
not followed their brothers one by one/each in turn

39. /deõ/, Negative Equative marker.

/deõ/ is the portmanteau to introduce negative equative clauses, and is a compound of /ta/ only, and /eõ, eo/ negative particle. It is used with all Independent Personal Pronouns.

/deõ/ is the consistent spelling in the 1918 Bible; in the 1976 New Testament a variety of spellings appear:
'/deo, t'eo, teo'.

Examples:

adag õűga, deõ auwe dedemaro ion ñea eõ kurara? 1Sa 26:15
TAG be.so only+NEG 2S.IND youth(male) INDF E+MED NEG cowardly
are you not a courageous young man?

adaga, deõ David ñune? 1Sa 29:5
TAG only+NEG David E+PROX
is not this David?

tsin ia deõ ei mi nan ijegen? Job 9:24
COND only+NEG 3S.IND & UNR who
if it is not he, who will it be? NIV

tsin ia deõ amen buõk·õ Jehova an·ũ nan mek i·no eõ mõmwi e·ñame ea·n Ps 94:17
COND NEG+only male+CONS help+1S.OBJ Jehovah soul+1S.POS UNR dwell yonder NEG noisy AB+person on+3S.POS
if he is not my helper Jehovah [if Jehovah is not my helper], my soul will dwell yonder where silent men in it

ijeget amen baite, tsin ia deõ ñea ũge bwi Jesu deõ ei Kristo? 1John 2:22
who male+CONS lie COND only+NEG E+MED say for Jesus only+NEG 3S.IND Christ
who is the liar, if it is not he who says that Jesus is not the Christ

40. Regressive Assimilation.

Regressive assimilation occurs when a word final /n/ is followed by a dental. Regressive assimilation also occurs when a word final /n/ is followed by /r/.

/inan/ and regressive assimilation

/inan/ may undergo regressive assimilation before word-initial dental, inclusing /ts/

Examples:

inat tsitat·ow[13] añа ia·n me·t e·ñame memak Le 10:3
UNR praise+DIR 1S.IND in+3S.POS eye+CONS AB+person all
one will praise me/I will be praised in the sight of all men

arumen[32] mi inat tõ kaduwa·i ũrõr Le 19:20
two+ANIM & UNR only punish+APPL 3D.OBJ
the two, they will be punished [Lit: one will punish them]

inat tsima metoror ñan emek iñin medena Eccl 12:4
UNR shut door E+MED.P 3S.DEP+dwell edge+CONS way
the doors that are by the wayside will be shut [Lit: one will shut the doors that are by the wayside]

inat tsiba·da ũra Is 27:11
UNR break+DIR1 3P.OBJ
they will be lopped off [Lit: one will lop them off]

inat dewiw·ei iow auwe inimagõ·ra ñabũna ã eõ tow Eze 32:28
UNR pound+APPL DIR 2S.IND between+3P.POS E+ANIM.P+MED 3S.DEP NEG cut
you will be broken into pieces in the midst of those uncircumcised [Lit: one will break you into pieces in the midst of those ones not cut]

nan õrre an bũm Jehova, ñabũmina[46] inat dũbwidũbañai wam bait epaba eow ean[33] Zech 14:1
UNR come G.POS+3S.POS day Jehovah E+CL5[11]+MED UNR distribute+RED+APPL RPOS+2S.POS object+CONS AB+ripped.away DIR on+3S.POS
it will come the day of Jehovah, the day that one will be divide up yoour spoil by it/ the day of Jehovah will come by which your spoil will be divided up

41. Possessive Predicate Clauses.

Nauruan does not have a verb ‘to have’, so various constructions are used.

a. Nauruan uses an existential clause:

õten, etsimine tokit eñõg ñan etsimine woun? ‘is there an end of the words that there exists its worth?/ is there an end of the words that have value?’

etsimine ñain Laban arumet ãn ‘Laban had two daughters’

re eed e·tang in kamat emwarin[45] ngaga e·timine rauro·n Acts 27:39 1976 [Ex 111]
3P.DEP see AB+place CONS CAUS+wise INDF+CL23[22] TEMP+MED 3S.DEP+exist sand+3S.POS
they saw a prudent place [a haven] since it had its sand/since there was sand/ since there was a beach

b. Nauruan uses an existential clause with the adposition /tũr/, i.e.

/etsimine tũrin/ ‘there is with him’; /eko tũrin/ ,’there is not with him’, ‘he does not have’

ita aiyimo brot turi·ma me aro iu Lu 9:13 1976
only five loaf by+1P.EXC.POS & two AB+fish
we only have five loaves and two fish

c. ‘have X number’ by juxtaposing the number with a possessive noun phrase

Example:

ngea aro won coat ‘the one who has two coats’, literally: ‘the one who two his coats’.

d.
The Negative ‘to have’ Clauses use the negative existential verb /eko/

Example:

ñag eko itũrin ‘since he has nothing’

amea ngea ekeow wona ion ‘that man who does not have one of his own’

42. Use of Independent Personal Pronouns as Objective forms.

The Independent Personal Pronouns may also occur instead of the Objective Personal Pronouns, usually for disambiguation or to avoid dispreferred sound sequences.

Examples:

tsin ia wo ririñ ñea o·mo, ã eab ekeiduwen auwe? Ge 4:7 [Ex 6]
COND 2S.DEP do E+MED 3S.DEP+good -- UNR.NEG confidence 2S.IND
when you do what is good, will confidence in you not be had?

wo nan iwitsiow aña bet ñauwe 2 Sam 18:13 [Ex 96]
2S.DEP UNR against 1S.IND also E+2S.IND
you yourself would have been against me too

42(b). Displacement of Independent Personal Pronoun when used as objective forms.

When the verb phrase contains a locative expression, the Independent Personal Pronoun when used as an Objective form, is displaced to the end of the phrase:

Example:

bwe ngam e·otow ini·be·n ngabuna juden anga John 18:36 1976 [Ex 142]
for lest 3S.DEP+leave LOC+hand+3S.POS E+ANIM.P+MED Jews 1S.IND
so that I should not be delivered into the hand of those Jews

ouwak eken[45] a·n dura amea ngea otow·en ini·be·m anga John 19:11 1976 [Ex 106]
big INDF+CL20[21] GPOS.3S.POS sin male+MED E+MED bring+PERF LOC+hand+2S.POS 1S.IND
the sin of the man who has now delivered me into your hand is greater

43. Use of Emphatic Personal Pronouns.

As mentioned in Note 1, the Emphatic forms of the Independent and Emphatic Pronouns are used for emphasis and contrast.

Examples:

wo nan iwitsiow aña bet **ñauwe** 2 Sam 18:13 [Ex 96]
2S.DEP UNR against 1S.IND also E+2S.IND
you yourself would have been against me too

ri nan abiõ me ri nan õtsimor**uw** **ñauwe** Ge 12:12
3P.DEP UNR kill+1S.OBJ & 3P.DEP UNR FAC+live+2S.OBJ E+2S.IND
they will kill me but you, you they will save

metu kõ, **ñauwe** ñea ã quedei iow itũrin Jehova Ge 24:31
go.in COMM E+2S.IND E+MED 3S.DEP favour DIR by+3S.POS Jehovah
enter, you the one who has been favoured by Jehovah

amwa nan tsiet bwa aña **ñei** John 8:28 [Ex 64]
2P.DEP UNR know for 1S.IND E+3S.IND
when you will have lifted up the Son of Man, you will know that I am he

e·pwat or·u eow turu·**mie** **ngamie** 2Cor 12:11 [Ex 108]
3S.DEP+speak type+1S.POS DIR by+2P.POS E+2P.
spoken of my qualities by you

ia tekeiy amen t ekeiduwen annu·**mie** **ngamie** 1Co 3:1 1976 [Ex 113]
COND like male+CONS only confide spirit+2P.POS E+2P.IND
when you were like men only confiding in your own souls

kanenaga[sic] ia mwa eo ngiy on mukena[46] ae·**o** kabaed **nanga** 2Co 11:1 [Ex 233]
OP COND 2P.DEP NEG give.out COM NEII+CL20[21]+MED GPOS+1S.POS mad E+1S.IND
only you would not give out with the little foolishness of mine

wo nan iwitsiow aña bet **ñauwe** 2Sa 18:13 [Ex 96]
2S.DEP UNR against 1S.IND also E+2S.IND
you will be against me

eow turu·**mie** **ngamie** 2Co 2:11 1976
DIR by+2P.POS E+2P.IND
by **you**

When reference is made to the 3rd person in the antecedent, /ñei/ is used with no emphatic or contrastive force.

Example:

Laban e·nuaw mõ õ·ñaea maren inimage·n ñei mi Jakob Ge 30:36
Laban 3S.DEP+go & 3S.DEP+put distance+3S.POS between+3S.POS E+3S.IND & Jacob
Laban went off and put distance bwetween him and Jacob

The 3rd Person Emphatic form is also used to indicate reflexive verbs.

Example:

ñaga Joseph õmeata ñei ea etsietsin Ge 45:1
TEMP+MED Joseph bring.out E+3S.IND to sibling+RED+3S.POS
when Joseph revealed himself to his brothers

Gott te ei etsitan ñei eow ia·n waio·n Job 36:22
God only 3S.IND glorify E+3S.IND DIR in+3S.POS power+3S.POS
God glorifies himself in his power

Jehova te ei omeata ñei Ps 9:16
Jehovah only 3S.IND reveal E+3S.IND
Jehovah reveals himself

mi te ei ekeiduwen ñei Pro 14:16
& only 3S.IND confide E+3S.IND
and is confiding in himself/believes himself/is self-confident

44. Sequence of suffixes and objective personal pronouns.

The sequence of suffixes that expand a verb is as follows:

Table 41. Sequence of Suffixes that expand a verb.

	Directional da, du etc	Applicative ei/eiy/eij Applicative 2 i	Instrumental/ Comitative 2 (by, with) an	Instrumental/ Comitative (with, with which) ŏn/on/ön	/a/ 'to'	Singular Objective ŏ/o/ö 1st uw/w 2nd	Success wõñ/ wong/ woṅ	Velar Nasal Increment ñ/ng/ṅ	General Directional eow/iow	Perfective Aspect en	Plural Objective
miow		i									
miow		i				õ					
buog		i									
pan					a	uw					
pan					a	uw	woṅ				
pan					a		woṅ				kamie
pan					a		wot			en	kamie
pan					a			ṅ		en	kamu̱rör
pan					a		wot			en	kamie
oij[a]					a	uw				en	
ömogur			an			uw					
ömogur			an	ön							
didobo					a			ṅ		en	ura
oquiawi		eij					wot			en	urör
metsimetsi						w				en	
gõrõbudõ					a			ñ		en	ũrei
õmequõr			at						ow	en	
odorora		i		õn		õ					
omwaerer			an	on			wong				kamie
oereri		eiy	an	on		uw					
kamarar		eiy					wot		ow		
ewewin						õ				n	
õdereder				õn							
pũmwe				õn		uw				en	
yidon				on							katta
rädo	du				a		wot				
bei							wot			et	
öüiju							wot			en	ürа
öüiju							wot		ow		
bao	eda						wot				
eã				õn		õ					

Sources:

miow·i[11a] NG175
be.afraid+APPL2
dislike it, hate it

õnani mũñan e nimõ miowiõ[11b] eow ean Job 33:10
look.for NEII+MED.P 3SDEP. MOD be.afraid+APPL2+1S.OBJ DIR on+3S.POS
he looks for those things he should dislike me [oppose me] by it/ he looks for those things by which he should dislike me [oppose me]

amerumena ör buogi[11b] amen ubuiörör NG175
male+two+ANIM+MED 3D.DEP help+APPL2 male+CONS home+3D.POS
those two men help their relations

inan pan a uw NG166
UNR speak to 2S.OBJ
he will tell you

a pan a uw woṅ NG179
1S.DEP speak to 2S.OBJ SUCC
I managed to tell you (sing.)

a pan a woṅ kamie NG179
1S.DEP speak to SUCC 2P.OBJ
I managed to tell you (pl.)

a pan aṅen[30] kamu̱rör NG166
1S.DEP speak to+VNI+PERF 2D.OBJ
I have told you two

a pan a woten kamie NG179
1S.DEP speak to SUCC+PERF 2P.OBJ
now I managed to tell you (pl.)

a oij'a uwen NG166
1S.DEP give+to 2S.OBJ+PERF
I have given it to you

a ö·mogur·an uw NG15
1S.DEP FAC+work+COM2 2S.OBJ
I keep you busy with work

a ö·mogur·an·ön amea e·kereri NG15
1S.DEP FAC+work+COM2+COM male+MED AB+CAUS+instruct
I keep that man there occupied with teaching

mwa didobo angen[30] ura John 15:ftn 3
2P.DEP similar to+VNI+PERF 3P.OBJ
You are now similar to them

o·quiawi·eij·wot·en urör NG207
FAC+deceive+APPL+SUCC+PERF 3D.OBJ
had succeeded in deceiving both of them

e metsimetsi·w·en ñago a·bũm Ge 31:42
3S.DEP admonish TEMP+DIST LOC+night
he rebuked you last night

rõ gõrõbudõ a·ñ·en[30] ũrei Acts 3:11
3P.DEP run.together to+VNI+PERF 3T.OBJ
they then ran together to the three of them

õ·mequõr·at·ow·en ea·t dagarae animwe·t e·wenãe Ge 22:9
FAC+lie+COM2+DIR+PERF on+3S.POS altar atop+3S.POS AB+firewood=
then made him lie down on the altar atop the firewood

o[d]·oror·ai·õn·õ Ps 32:7
FAC+fence+APPL+COM+1S.OBJ
surround me with…

o·mwaerer an on wong kama 1 Cor 15:fnt 11 1976
FAC+reconcile COM2 COM SUCC 1P.EXC.OBJ
successfully reconciled us by it

oereri eiy an on uw 1 Tim 4:7 1976
FAC+instruct APPL COM2 COM 2S.OBJ
instruct you with it

ri nan kamarar eiy wot·ow ian Rev 13:ftn 16 1976
3P.DEP UNR think APPL SUCC+DIR in+3S.POS
they will figure it out

A ewewin·õ·n Ge 3:10
1S.DEP hide+1S.OBJ+PERF
I then hid myself

mõ õ·dereder·õn be·õ lauge Job 9:30
& FAC+clean+COM hand+1S.POS lye
and make my hand clean (cleanse my hand) with lauge [German word = lye]

A pũmwe·õn·uw·en wõ·n dudaim amea ñai·ũ Ge30:16
1S.DEP price+COM+2S.OBJ+PERF RPOS+3S.POS dudaim male+MED child+1S.POS
I have already hired you with my son's mandrakes

eo yidon on katta Rom 9:29 1976 [Ex 154]
NEG leave COM 1P.INC.OBJ
not left us with…

rädo·du·a·wot e·marere Nuw 4:7
return+DIR2+to+SUCC AB+dust
definitely return to the dust

beiwot·et äb Nuw 5:4
reach+SUCC+PERF AB+land
successfully reached the land

öüijuwot·en üra NUWNT 216
recognize+SUCC+PERF 3P.OBJ
then recognized them

öüijuwot·ow NuwNT 78:4
recognize+SUCC+DIR
recognized him

bao·eda·wot ati·n NuwNT 9:3
depart+SUCC from+3S.POS
successfully departed from…

A nan tik õrre a gamiã, me eã·õn·õ gamiã John 14:3 [Ex 78]
1S.DEP UNR yet come to 2POBJ & move+COM+1S.OBJ 2P.OBJ
I will yet come to you, and move myself off with you/and take you along with me
Note: eã+õn: move in a direction with s.o.; bring along s.o. with oneself, take along s.o. with oneself

44a. When the Gerund is expanded by suffixes, there is a separate sequence of suffixes.

Table 42. Sequence of Suffixes with Gerund forms.

	Directional	Applicative	Instrumental/ Comitative 2	Instrumental/ Comitative	Success	/a/	Velar Nasal Increment	Gerundival	General Directional
buog								äö	
kaijöt								ämar	
pan								äö	
tatta								äöreij	
öijön								äöra	
ieda								än	
pan								än	
ŕiŕiń								än	
oror		eij						än	
ömeög		eij						än	
ókabaka		ij						äörör	
rańań		eij						än	
ötimor								äta	
ötimor								äö	
ökatimor		eij						äö	
kadeŕeŕ		eij						äteij	
pan						a		äö	
pan								äö	
rańa								äöra	
oij[a]						a		än	
kani						a	ń	ämie[ń]	
tamuit				ön				äö	
etouw				ön				ätar	
ogoge			an					än	
ömogur			an					ämie	
tamuit					woń			ämar	
ötimor					woń			äteij	
ömogur			an	ön				äö	
[ö]kaderer		eij	an	ön				äteij	
[ö]buog			an		woń			ämie	
ómijemij			an		woń			ämeij	
tamuit				ön	woń			äöra	
ibua				ön	woń			ämie	
[ö]tamuit			an	ön	woń			äö	
öquijawi		eij	an	ön	woń			ämụrör	
ömijemij			an	ön	woń			ämeij	
ökirimedimed		eij	an	ön	woń			äörör	
ŕiŕiń=				õn		a		äö	
titan				ön		a		ätar	
[ö]titan			an	ön		a		äö	
[ö]titan			an			a		ämie	
rańa					woń	a		ämụrör	
pan					woń	a		äm	
[ó]gadauw			an	ön		a		ämie	
ömogur			an	ön		a		äta	
öraij			an	ön	woń	a		ämie	
tamuit				ön				ät	
öenenao			an	ön				ämieij	
pan					woń			än	
[ö]buog			an	ön				ämie	
öquijawi		eij	an	ön	woń			ämụrör	
ömijemij			an	ön	woń	a		äöra	
öereri				ön		a		än	
ömogur			an			a		äörör	
[ó]tamuit			an	ön				ät	
[ö]buog			an	ön		a		än	
tsiet								et	ow
oquiaqi		eij	an			a	ñ	än	
auwä								ät	ow
pan						a		ät	ow
muijiña								ät	ow
öüijötina								ät	ow
owoń				on				ät	ow

Sources:

buog·äö NG26
help+1S.GER
[Kayser: my being helped; that by which I am helped]

kaijöt·ämar NG26
hear+1D.EXC.GER
our two being heard

pan·äö NG26
speak+1S.GER
my being talked of

tatta·äöreij NG26
raise.up+3T.GER
the three's being raised up

öijön·äära NG26
send+3P.GER
their being sent; [Kayser:the being sent of them]

otten ieda·än? NG26
how begin+3S.GER
how is it begun?

a eiki pan·än NG26
1S.DEP not.know speak+3S.GER
[Kayser: I do not know how to say it/I do not know its being said]

mar [sic; mwar] ṙiṙiṅ ko tekeij ṙiṙiṅ·än NG26
2D.DEP do COMM like do+3S.GER
you two, do it like its being done/the doing of it [Kayser: you two do it as it is to be done]

oror·eij·än NG26
fence+APPL+3S.GER
its being fenced in

ö·meög·eij·än NG26
FAC+dry+APPL+3S.GER
its being dried

ö·ka·baka·ij·äörör NG26
FAC+CAUS+bad+APPL+3D..GER
their two being abused

raṅaṅ·eij·än NG26
hurry+APPL+3S.GER
its being hurried up

ö·timor·äta NG
FAC+live+1P.INC.GER
our being made to live [Kayser: our being given life]

ö·timor·äö NG26
FAC+live+1S.GER
my being made to live [Kayser: my being given life;that by which I am given life]

ö·ka·timor·eij·äö NG26
FAC+CAUS+live+APPL+1S.GER
my being made [to] live

ka·deṙeṙ·eij·äteij NG26
CAUS+clean+APPL+1T.INC.GER
our being caused to be clean [Kayser: our three being made clean;that by which we three are made clean]

otten pan·a·äö NG28
how speak+to+1S.GER
how is its being said to me?

otten pan·a·[ṅ]·äö NG28
how speak+to[+VNI}+1S.GER
how is its being said to me/how is its being told to me?
Note: in the Gerundival forms, the Velar Nasal Intrusion between /a/, 'to', and the Gerundival ending is optional, /panaäö/ being the alternative form.

a ṙiṙiṅ·ien tekeij pan·äö eow itüri·n Pater NG29
1S.DEP do+PERF like speak+1S.GER DIR by+3S.POS Pater
I have done it according to my being tol by Pater [Kayser: I have done it as it was told to me by the Father/I have done it just as the Father told me to do it]

aṅ oijuwotow eat deideit oniṅ ṅana ekäow raṅaääöra
1P.INC.DEP recognize+SUCC+DIR on+3S.POS manner+CONS AB+young E+MED.P be.not+DIR look.over+3P.GER
We recognize by the behaviour of the children that there is not their being taken care of [Kayser: we recognize from the behaviour of the children that there is no care taken of them/we recognize from the children's behaviour that they are not cared for]

otten oij·a·än?
how give+to+3S.GER
how is its being given to him [Kayser: how has it been given to him?]

ataga ṅaga oụga·n kani·a·ṅ·ämie·ṅ eow itüri·n amea demoniba nenne? NG29
why TEMP+MED be.so+PERF look+to[+VNI]+2P.GER[+VNI] DIR by+3S.POS male+MED lord yesterday
why then so strangely the being looked at you by the Lord yesterday?
[Kayser: why then so strangely the being looked at you by the Lord yesterday/why then have you been looked at so strangely by the Lord yesterday?]
Note: in the Gerundival forms, the Velar Nasal Intrusion between /a/, 'to', and the Gerundival ending is optional, and the Velar Nasal Intrusion at the end of a plural form before an intital vowel is also optiona;, /kaniaämie/ being the alternative form.

tamuitönäö NG29
strike+COM+1S.GER
my being struck with [Kayser: the thing or object by which I am struck]

etouwönätar NG29
cut+SUCC+1D.INC.GER
our two being cut with

ogogeanän NG29
its being struck open by/with

ömoguranämie NG29
your four being kept busy with work

tamuitwoṅämar NG29
our two being struck successfully

ötimorwoṅäteij NG29
our three being given life successfully

ömoguranönäö NG29
my being kept busy with

[ö]kaderedereijanönäteij NG29
our three being made clean by/with

[ö]buoganwoṅämie NG29
your being helped successfully by/with

ömijemijanwoṅämeij NG
our three being put to sleep successfully by/with

tamuitönwoṅääöra NG29
their being struck successfully with

ibuaönwoṅämie NG29
your being caught successfully with

[ö]tamuit·an·ön·woṅ·äö NG29
strike+COM2+COM+SUCC+1S.GER
my being struck successfully by/with

öquijawieijanönwoṅämụrör NG29
your two being successfully deceived by/with

ö·mijemij·an·ön·woṅ·ämeij NG29
FAC+sleep+COM2+COM+SUCC+1T.GER
our (trial) being successfully made to sleep/put to sleep by/with it
[Kayser: the means by which we three were successfully put to sleep]

ö·kiri·medimed·eij·an·ön·woṅ·äörör NG29
[Kayser: their two being successfully subjected to very itching pain by/with;the thing by which they two are successfully subjected to very itching pain]
FAC+CAUS+itch+APPL+COM2+COM+SUCC+3D.GER
their (dual) being successfully caused to itch by/with

ṙiṙiṅ·ön·a·äö NG30
do+COM+to+1S.GER
its being done to me with

titanönaätar NG30
its being praised to us two with

[ö]titan·an·a·äö NG30
praise+COM2+to+1S.GER
the praise being bestowed on me by/with

[ö]titan·an·a·ämie NG30
FAC+praise+COM2+to+2P.GER
[Kayser: the praise being bestowed on you four by/with]

raṅawoṅaämụrör NG30
[Kayser: your two being successfully cared for]

pan·woṅ·a·äm NG30
speak+SUCC+to+2S.GER
its being told to you successfully [Kayser: the being told to you successfully]

[ö]gadauwanönaämie NG30
its being prepared to for by/with

ömoguranönaäta NG30
our being kept busy with work by/with

öraij·an·ön·woṅ·a·ämie NG30
utter+COM2+COM+SUCC+to+2P.GER
its being said to you successfully by/with [Kayser: the being said to you successfully by/with]

ake ärumena[48] eṅab me amea ekä tamuit·ön·ät äita daṅet anakiwui NG30
the old couple were fighting and he made the striking of his female companion with coconuts [Kayser: the old couple were fighting and the husband struck his wife with coconuts]

ö raij ṅeijina n ekä öenenaoanönämieij NG30
he says that word for acting as your (trial) being made to be provoked by it [Kayser: he says this for the purpose of teasing you three]

ouwak panwoṅän ṅabüna NG30
its being successfully said of those ones there is great [Kayser: there is much to be said about the people there]

a nan ekä [ö]buoganönämie mụṅana ijụ a gonaeow ian aeö a̲ṅa̲wa̲r NG30
[Kayser: I shall devote as help for you four the fish that I shall catch in my fishing]

ataga ṅaga oṳgan ö·quiawi·eij·an·ön·woṅ·ämṳrör eow itürin ṅabüna eamen ubuiömürör? NG29
why TEMP+MED be.so+PERF FAC+deceive+APPL+COM2+COM+SUCC+2D.GER DIR by+3S.POS E+ANIM.P+MED male+CONS home+2D.POS
why then it is already so your (dual) being successfully deceived with it by those relatives of yours? [Kayser: why then have you two been so successfully deceived by your relations?]

ömijemijanönwoṅ aäöra bitune aeö ṙiaṅ NG30 its being made to sleep successfully to them by this singing of mine [Kayser: the means by which they were successfully put to sleep was my singing]

a eö gona öereriönaän NG30
I could not make it clear to him by those means]

ouwak ömoguranaäörör eow itürin amea NG30
they are kept busy with much work by the man there

uque ṅabüna eoniṅ me r ekä [ö]tamuitanönät taṅöra epe ouwak NG30
the children were throwing and used big stones with which to strike their companions

re toṙeṙ iat ekom bue re nṳm ekä [ö]buoganönaän ṅabüna taṅöra NG30
they deposed before the court as a means to help their friends NG30

ã põpan bo·n tsiet·et·ow itũri·ma 2 Cor 2:14
3S.DEP speak+RED smell+3S.CONS know+3S.GER+DIR by+1P.EXC.POS
it is being preached the fregrance of its being known by us

eö o·quiawi·eij an·a·[ñ]·än NuwNT 11:4
NEG FAC+deceive+APPL COM2+a+VNI+3S.GER
not its being made to deceive to him by/not its being extorted from him by
Note: in the Gerundival forms, the Velar Nasal Intrusion between /a/, 'to', and the Gerundival ending is optional.

auwä·ät·ow itürin Nuw 13:1
love+3S.GER+DIR by+3S.POS
his being loved by him

äta e ririñ tekeij öpan·a·ät·ow itürin Elias Nuw 64:6
female+MED 3S.DEP do like speak+to+3S.GER by+3S.POS Elijah
she did according to its being spoken to her by Elijah

ouwak ömuijiña·ät·ow itüri·n ñabüna amän Israel Nuw 76:10
great mourn+3S.GER+DIR by+3S.POS E+ANIM.P+MED male+CONS Israel
his being mourned by the men of Israel was great

öüijötiṅa·ät·ow Babylon in eö radö ñabüna Israel Nuw 77:heading
banish+3S.GER+DIR Babylon CONS NEG return E+ANIM.P+MED Israel
the banishing without return of Israel to Babylon

tekeij o·woñ·on·ät·ow ian oeron NuwNT 49:1
like FA+accomplish+COM+3S.GER+DIR in heaven
like/as its being accomplished in heaven with

45. Indefinite Determiners.

45(a) General Indefinite Determiner.

The General Indefinite Determiner ‘a, an’, is /ion, i̯on/ which in contemporary Nauruan may be pronounced with a palatal approximant as /jon/ or a fricated allophone [j̟] as /j̟on/.

The General Indefinite Determiner /*i*on/, is used for animate nouns and nouns not assigned to a Classifier (including those presenting roundness), and may represent an earlier, general word for “one” , that is now used principally as an Indefinite Determiner.

It typically follows the noun, prefixed by the Nominal Prefix/Absolute Marker /e/ .

Examples:

eñame ion Ge 13:6 a man [Ex 9]

It can (optional) undergo denasalization before a high vowel, and if is comes before an initial semi-vowel + vowel syllable, the semi-vowel is deleted..

Example:

iot amuid NG14 an eel
Note: /ion + e̯amuid/ → /iot amuid/.

nat agada a gama i·dŭra iot atsin itŭrŭm Ge 26:10 [Ex 95]
UNR place to 1P.EXC.OBJ AB+sin INDF from+3S.POS by+2S.POS
would have been placed on us a sin from you
Note: /ion + e̯atsin/ → /iot atsin/.

It can trigger denasalization of a preceding /n/-final word (optional).

Examples:

imit on Ge 15:8 a thing [Ex 16]

eko imit on 2Sa 18:13 (there is) nothing [Ex 96]

it can be used in other contexts.

Examples:

eńame ion NG66 somebody

t eij ion muin NG66 without exception

tamo ion Ge 4:14 anyone [Ex4]

tekei ion Is 30:29 as/like one (person) [Ex 52]

ion eamiä NG66 one among you, one of you [partitive]

eko bet ion NG67 not a single one

tük rä ion NG67 another came (person)

tük ion NG67 another

45(a)(i). General Indefinite Determiner with the value of ‘one’.

It retains the meaning ‘one’ when verbalized, and in the Distributive numeral system, as well as the adverbial expression /ion o ion/, ‘one by one’.

Hence the forms:

ion NG173 one round object

ion·eij NG173
INDF+APPL
make one round object, apply roundness to one object

katon
one thing each, one person each
Historically, this is a compound of /ka/, Causative Prefix, /n/,possibly the Construct Suffix, and /ion/ (with denasalization and initial (non-syllabic) vowel loss processes found in Nauruan), i.e.

ka + n + ion → katon

katoneij NG173
katon+ APPL
make each a single round object, apply roundness to each one

45(a)(ii). General Indefinite Determiner in the expression /ion o ion/.

The combination /ion o ion/ gives the sense of ‘one (person) by one (person)’.

Examples:

eõ ededegeri etsiedũ·ra ion o ion 2Sa2:27 [Ex 91]
NEG follow+RED sibling+RED+3P.POS INDF FV INDF
not followed their brothers one by one/each in turn

45(b). Classificatory Indefinite Determiner.

For a list of Classifiers, see Appendix 1.

If a noun is assigned to a Classifier, the Indefinite Determiner will reflect the Classifier to which the noun is assigned.The formation of the Classificatory Indefinite Determiner is:

e + Classifier + n

Examples:

bumi, Classifier 5[11], day, night

i·bum ibumwin ekae He 4:8 1976
AB+day INDF+5[11] different
a different day

ke, Classifier 20[21], small part of a thing, a little; more

inan otet eken Matt 10:25 1976 [Ex 62]
UNR how INDF+CL20[21]
will be how much more

i·min o·kowong a eken Lu 17:2 1976 [Ex 105]
AB+thing 3S.DEP+advantage to INDF+CL20[21]
a more advantageous thing

ouwak eken John 19:11 1976 [Ex 106]
big INDF+CL20[21]
it is greater

a·iyong eken a 2Co 12:11 1976 [Ex108]
1S.DEP+low INDF+CL20[21] to
I am lower than…

ore imur eken He 4:8 1976
come later INDF+20[21]
come much later

mae, Classifier 21[4], long rigid objects

io emaen NG215 [Ex 1]
iyo INDF+CL21[4]
a tamano [iyo] stick
Note: /io, iyo/ is the Calophyllum inophyllum tree, also called 'tamanu, tamano', 'tamanu' being its Tahitian name.

e raña rõ·n memak: eko emaen ea·ra ie e·mae Ps 34:20
3S.DEP keep bone+3S.POS all be.not INDF+CL21[4] on+3P.POS COND 3S.DEP+break
he guards all his bones, there is not one of them (bones) that is broken

ebe, Classifier 23[22], parcel of land, larger piece of a thing

atango·mie·ng·in meg emwarin John 14:3 1976 [Ex 79]
place+2P.POS+VNI+CONS dwell INDF+CL23[22]
a place for your dwelling

etang in kamat emwarin Ac 27:39 1976 [Ex 111]
AB+place CONS CAUS+wise INDF+23[22]
A prudent place [a haven]

ra, Classifier 30[3], objects presenting a flat surface, objects halved

[e]pe·n kararo eran Lu 17:2 1976
[AB+]stone+CONS CAU+grind INDF+CL30[3]
a grinding stone [a flat stone for grinding]

45(c). Indefinite Determiner in construction ‘X…another’, ‘the one…the other’.

The Indefinite Determiner, both General and Classificatory, is used in the construction ’one…another’, ‘the one…the other’.

Examples:

itüga ion, ijöṅ ion NG66 one (person) above and one (person) below

amune me amea ion NG66 this person here and the other person there

e·mi e·renimi ion, mi ion e·mi e·renimi ion, ia·n a·i·bũmin Ge 40:5
INDF 3S.DEP+dream AB+dreaming INDF & INDF 3S.DEP+dream AB+dreaming INDF in+3S.POS one+CL.5[11]
the one dreamt a dream, the other dreamt a dream, in the one night

ñabũn o·quinarama aũ·ra obweni me ñabũn eñab eken, ion o ion Nu 1:18
E+ANIM.P 3S.DEP+CAUS+twenty GPOS+3P.POS year & E+ANIM.P 3S.DEP+old INDF+CL20[21] INDF FV INDF
the ones who (had) twenty each their years and the ones who were older, one by one /each one twenty years of age and older, one by one

maedu ṅamana e mägeda ea·n me timor·en in tụk ibua emaen NG214
beak.off E+CL21[4]+MED 3S.DEP sit.down on+3S.POS & live+PERF CONS yet seize INDF+CL21[4]
it broke off that long stiff object (i.e. branch) he was sitting on it and he was then saved seizing another (a long stiff object (i.e. branch) /the branch he was sitting on broke off and he was then saved seizing another (a long stiff object (i.e. branch) [Kayser: the branch on which he was sitting broke off and he saved himself by seizing another]

46. Classificatory Demonstratives.

Nauruan has a set of demonstratives that combine the proximity to the speaker as well as the Classifier to which the noun is assigned. It can occur in the Simple or Base set, the Emphatic set, and the Non-Emphatic I and II sets (see Table 22a).

For a list of Classifiers, see Appendix 1.

Examples:

Classifier 1[16], patches

inan obu minaena epongobong 2Co 3:16 1976
UNR take NEI+CL1[16]+MED AB+cover+RED
that covering-patch (that vail) will be taken away

Classifier 10[15], section of land

eb ñaben damarũmidar Ge 13:9 [Ex 10]
AB+land E+CL10[15] right+2D.INC.POS
the land that is on our right

inan erowi eb ñabena wo miowi Is 7:16 [Ex 50]
UNR leave AB+land E+CL10[15]+MED 2S.DEP be.afraid+APPL2
he will abandon the land, the land that you despise

eb kegen ngabena eb Ac 27:39 1976
AB+land what E+CL10[15]+MED AB+land
what land was that land

Classifier 11[7], word, expression

inan oduwen ñeijin ũge 1Co 15:54 [Ex 68]
UNR fulfill E+CL11[7] say
it will be fulfilled the expression that says

mineiyina eare 1Co 15:54 [Ex 77]
NEII+CL11[7]+MED write
that word written [the scripture verse]

eo, Classifier 12]5], trough-shaped objects, boats

ngona 1Pe 3:20 1976 that craft

Classifier 23[22], parcel of land, larger piece of a thing

e·tañ ñamwarin o·goda Is 16:12 [Ex 24]
AB+place E+CL23[22] 3S.DEP+high
the place that is hight, the high place

Classifier 30[3], object presenting a flat surface

timwa murana me·n Lu 11:25 1976 [Ex 63]
shut NEII+CL30[3]+MED eye+3S.POS
shut that opening [door]

For a full discussion see
https://www.academia.edu/108407672/Nauruan_Demonstratives_Revised
pages 276-311 by the present author.

47. Use of the Independent Personal Pronouns.

47(a). Use of the Independent Personal Pronouns – contrast and emphasis.

As mentioned in Notes 1 and 43, the forms of the Independent and Emphatic Personal Pronouns are used for emphasis and contrast.

Examples:

auwe wo nan… [Ex 3]
2S.IND 2S.DEP UNR
you yourself will/as for you, you will…

inimag·õ me amiã [Ex 8]
between+1S.POS and 2P.IND
between me and you

aña A nan… [Ex 10]
1S.IND 1S.DEP UNR
I myself will…

amie ko! Lu 9:13 1976
2P.IND COMM
you!

ei ñea eõ kona te ei õtsimor anin Ps 22:29
3S.IND E+MED NEG able only 3S.IND FAC+live soul+3S.POS
he who is unable by himself to save his soul

te ei õepoi wõn ijeiji eat edae in kũñijow, Prov 6:8
only 3S.IND FAC+together+APPL RPOS+3SPOS food on+3S.POS AB+time CONS CAUS+hot
by itself it gathers its provisions in the season of heat [summer]

47(b).Use of the Independent Personal Pronouns and Equative Clauses.

The Independent Personal Pronoun is invariably present in Equative Clauses when the Subject is not a proper noun.

Examples:

tsin ie ei prophet amune Lu 7:39 [Ex 43]
COND 3S.IND prophet male+PROX
if this man is a prophet

tsin iũ ũra kõr propheten Je 27:18 [Ex 55]
COND 3P.IND INTENS prophets
If they are indeed prophets

aña kõr Jehova Ex 28:22 [Ex 59]
1S.IND INTENS Jehovah
I **am** Jehovah

bwe eiy Belzebub Matt 10:25 1976 [Ex 62]
for 3S.IND Beelzebub
that he is Beelzebub

aña ñei John 8:28 [Ex 64]
1S.IND E+3S.IND
I am he

ngana anga kor John 8:28 1976 [Ex 71]
E+MED.P 1S.IND INTENS
that it is I

ngana anga kor amea John 13:9 1976 [Ex 72]
E+MED.P 1S.IND INTENS male+MED
that I **am** that man/that I **am** he

wo nan iwitsiow aña bet ñauwe 2Sa 18:13 [Ex 96]
2S.DEP UNR against 1S.IND also E+2S.IND
you will be against me

bwe ama bet ama·im moniba epo a kamie 1Co 4:8 1976
for 1P.EXC.IND also 1P.EXC.DEP+MOD rule together to 2P.OBJ
that we too should rule together with them

47(c).Use of the Independent Personal Pronouns to form Reflexive verbs.

The Independent Personal Pronoun is invariably present to form Reflexive verbs.

Examples:

A nan ototа aña mõ õebwigagaeõ, mõ õmeata aña ian met eponñame ebak
1S.DEP UNR glorify 1S.IND & FAC+holy+SUP+1S.OBJ & show 1S.IND in+3S.POS eye+CONS AB+nation numerous
I will magnify myself and sanctify myself and reveal myself to numerous nations

e·nim te ei ereriõn Lu 9:23 [Ex 85]
3S.DEP+MOD only 3S.IND renounce
he must deny himself

e·nim t eiy 1Co 15:28 1976 [Ex 76]
3S.DEP+MOD only 3S.IND
that he may be himself

bwe dõgi·n a·n te ei ototа ñei Job 32:2 Job 32:2
for reason+3S.POS GPOS+3S.POS only 3S.IND glorify E+3S.IND
because he praised himself

Gott te ei etsitan ñei eow ia·n waio·n Job 36:22
God only 3S.IND glorify E+3S.IND DIR in+3S.POS power+3S.POS
God glorifies himself in his power

Jehova te ei omeata ñei Ps 9:16
Jehovah only 3S.IND reveal E+3S.IND
Jehovah reveals himself

o·mo eken ñea e·jõñ me e·tsimine a·n tsiõ, ea ñea te ei eredu me eko õan·õ Pr 12:9
3S.DEP+good INDF+20[21] & 3S.DEP+low & 3S.DEP+exist GPOS+3S.POS servant to E+MED only 3S.IND honour & be.not food+3S.POS
it is better the one who is low and has his servant that the one whohonours himself but has no food

mi te ei ekeiduwen ñei Pro 14:16
& only 3S.IND confide E+3S.IND
and is confiding in himself/believes himself/is self-confident

eke + IND → make oneself, become

bwa A nim eke aña wõn minister Kristo Jesu ea heiden Ro 15:16
for 1S.DEP MOD make 1S.IND RPOS+3S.POS minister Christ Jesus to gentiles
that I should become the minister of Christ to the nations
A eke aña dei Judea ea dei Judea 1Co 9:20
1S.DEP make 1S.IND people.of Judea to people.of Judea
I became a Jew to Jews

wo teñ eke auwe wañara uea Neh 6:6
2S.DEP want make 2S.IND RPOS+3P.POS king
you want to become their king

wo nim eke auwe epe ogoda Ps 71:3
2S.DEP MOD make 2S.IND AB+stone 3S.DEP+high
become a high crag

wo nan eke auwe itema ea ura Eze 24:27
2S.DEP UNR make 2S.IND AB+sign to 3P.OBJ
you will become a sign to them

ek·ei [Ex 19, 67]
make+3S.IND
it becomes

eõ ek·ei o·roe·ãm 1Sa 25:31 [Ex 57]
NEG make+3S.IND FAC+heavy+2S.GER
not become the making you sad

ek·eiy engame Mark 14:21 1976
make+3S.IND AB+person
become a man

ek'ũra e·denigae Deu 32:30 [Ex 97]
make+3P.IND AB+capture
they become captive

Anomaly:

In the non-singular, the 1st and 2nd persons non-singular reflexive complement are not the Independent Personal Pronouns, but the Objective forms of the Personal Pronouns.

Examples:

ama eke gama imin in kar ea gamiã 2Thes 3:9
1P.EXC.DEP make 1P.EXC.OBJ AB+thing CONS imitate to 2P.OBJ
we became a thing for imitation to you

a·m eke gada e·man bwe dõgi·n amen bwe·da 1Chr 19:13
1P.INC.DEP+MOD make 1P.INC.OBJ AB+male for reason+3S.POS male+CONS home+1P.INC.POS
tet us make ourselves men for our households[let us prove to be men for our households]
añ nan eke gada Sodom Is 1:9
1P.INC.DEP UNR make 1P.INC.OBJ Sodom
we will become Sodom

adag amwei eke gamiãi i·min ñea eko wou·n iat dede·n ñune? Job 27:12
why 2T.DEP make 2T.OBJ AB+thing E+MED be.not worth in+3S.POS manner+CONS E+PROX
why do you three make yourselves of no worth in this course of behaviour?

amwa·im eõ eke gamiã pferde me mulio, ñana rõ kabaat Ps 32:9
2P.DEP+MOD NEG make 2P.OBJ horse & mule E+MED.P 3P.DEP foolish
do not make yourselves unreasoning horse and mule

48. Nauruan Inverted Possessives.

The Nauruan Alienable Possessives have been discussed in Note 35, and the basic template was given, i.e.

Table 28. Basic Template for the Alienable Possessive Phrase.

Function Slot 1	Function Slot 2	Function Slot 3	Function Slot 4
Possessive Classifier	Possessive Suffix referencing Possessor	Possessum	Possessor

However, the order of the function slots can be varied where there is an animate Possessor.

In the Inverted Possessive Phrase, the possessive classifier is followed by the possessor, not the possessum, as is the case with the normal order of Alienable Possessive phrases.

This inversion appears to be a stylistic variation of the usual order.

The number of recorded occurrences is greater in the 1918 Bible than elsewhere.

Where it occurs, it is more likely to occur with:

a. complex Possessum slot, or

b. where the Possessor is group or generic ownership.

It is often found in association with:

a. ea – until

b. (bwe) dogin – because

c. tekeiy – like, as, according to

Table43. Template for the Inverted Possessive Order in Alienable Possessive Phrases.

Function 1 Slot	Function 2 Slot	Function 3 Slot	Function 4 Slot
Possessive Classifier	Possessive Suffix referencing Possessor	Possessor	Possessum

Example:

a·t
e·ngame dura Matt 6:14 1976
GPOS+3S.POS AB+person sin
man's sin, a person's sin, sin belonging to a person

For a full discussion see
https://www.academia.edu/59130083/NAURUAN_INVERTED_POSSESSIVE_ORDER_IN_ALIENABLE_POSSESSIVE_PHRASES
by the present author.

49. Classificatory Distributive Numeral.

Nauruan has a set of numerals that combine the Classifier to which a noun is assigned, with its number, and a distibutive action. These, in form, are closely related to the General Distributive Numerals, please refer to Note 35. Much of the information is based on the work of Kayser in his *Nauru Grammar* (pages 78-162).

With /wõri/, Classifier 35[23], the multiplicative numerals are formed.

For a list of Classifiers, see Appendix 1.

The structure of the distributive numeral numbers is:

Causative Prefix + numeral + Classifier

Examples:

eiji, Classifier 11[7], words, expressions

gadagateiy eare en mungana John 21:25 1976 [Ex 159]
CAUS+one+RED+CL11[7] write 3S.GER NEII+MED.P
Lit: [words one each] [its being written] [those things]/those things being written, word by word

ör earä e·aṅog inon ör kateijitimo NG171
3D.DEP write AB+word some 3D.DEP CAUS+CL11[7]+thirty
both of them wrote some words, they two (wrote) thirty words each

ke, Classifier 20[21], a small part, a little of

ma [sic; mwa] katakä nim·än NG171
2P.DEP CAUS+one+CL20[21] drink+3S.GER
you, one little part each, its being drunk/you, one little part each the drinking of it/you, drink a little bit each

mae, Classifier 21[4], long rigid objects

ta ewew katemae Mark 6:8 a staff each
just AB+staff CAUS+CL21[4]

ra, Classifier 30[3] objects presenting a flat surface
["objects that have been cut up, halved, emptied which before this operation presented a whole aspect but now presents a surface or a hollow aspect as: ini eran, the half of a coconit; iju eran, half of a fish; etabuike eran, a stick split lengthwise; iwur eran, an empty vessel."NG8]

wo karura·ij NG171
2S.DEP CAUS+CL30[3]+APPL
make two flat halves (of it)!

mieij kararuma NG171
2T.DEP CAUS+CL30[3]+twenty
you three, twenty objects presenting a flat surface each (the objects being understood in context)

ma [sic; mwa] okaratebu·eij wa·mie i·tüber NG171
2P.DEP CAUS+CL30[3]+one.hundred+APPL RPOS+2P.POS AB+mat
you, act on your mats, one hundred each [Kayser: put your mats together by hundreds]

wõri, Classifier 35[23], number of times

a tük örädoan a·ñ·en wa·n i·min me a katawori·da·n ea·n NuwNT 57:5
1S.DEP yet return to+3S+VNI+PERF RPOS+3S.POS AB+thing & 1S.DEP CAUS+four+CL35[23]+DIR1+DIR8 on+3S.POS
I am now restoring to him his things and I (do so) four times each/I am now restoring to him his thing fourfold

ma [sic; mwa] gadauw kö i·wür inon ma [sic; mwa] kararuma NG171
2P.DEP prepare COMM AB+vessel some 2P.DEP CAUS+CL30[3]+twenty
You! prepare some vessels - you (prepare) twenty empty ones each
Note: CL30[3] used for empty vessels, as against CL36[39] used for filled vessels

For a full discussion, see **https://www.academia.edu/106335796/Nauruan_Numeral_System_Revised** pages 212-268 by the present author.

50. Classificatory Cardinal Numeral.

Nauruan incorporates classifiers in its numeration. Low cardinal numerals (1 to 4) have fused forms, while higher numbers use a Numeral Particle followed by the cardinal number.

For a list of Classifiers, see Appendix 1.

The fused forms for the low numerals consists of:

a, Numeral Prefix +Numeral + Classifier

Examples:

Classifier 21[4], long stiff objects

eke ura a·i·mae·n 1Co 12:19 1976 [Ex 175]
make 3P.OBJ NP+one+CL21[4]
make them one (limb)

Classifier 35[23], number of times

a·ru·wõri 2Ki 2:19
NP+two+CL35[23]
two times, twice, double

a·iju·wõri 2Ki 13:19
NP+three+CL35[23]
three times, thrice

The Numeral Particle consists of:

a, Numeral Prefix + Classifier + n

Examples:

Classifier 5[11], days, nights

abũmin aeiu Nu12:14 [Ex 94] seven days CL5[11]

Classifier 35[23], number of times, multiples

awõrin aemo ma aeiu Ge 4:24 seventy-seven times [Ex 5]

a·wõrin aijimo 2Ki 13:19 five times [Ex 92]

a·wõrin año 2Ki 13:19 six times [Ex 92]

a·wõrin araña Deu 1:11 [Ex 190] one thousand times

The numeral particle for 1000 does not follow the usual pattern, i.e.

aro erañan Is 36:8 [Ex 53] two thousand

For a full discussion, see **https://www.academia.edu/106335796/Nauruan_Numeral_System_Revised**
pages 94-151 by the present author.

51. Classificatory Demonstrative Numeral.

The Classificatory Demonstrative Numeral is one of the unique features of the Nauruan language. The Classificatory Demonstrative Numeral Simple Form (i.e. without prefixes) is derived from the Classificatory Cardinal Numeral, which is itself derived from the General Cardinal Numeral. This set combines demonstrative, classifier and numeric functions in one word.

For a list of Classifiers, see Appendix 1.

Table 44. Indicative Table of Classificatory Demonstrative Numeral using ra, Classifier 30[3], objects presenting a flat durface, objects halved

Numeric Value	Spatial Suffix	Simple (Base) form	Emphatic form ña-, nga-, ṅa- Prefix [E]	Non-Emphatic I form mini- prefix [NEI]	Non-Emphatic II form mũ, mu-, mụ- Prefix [NEII]
1	Proximal	ra -ne	ṅaira –ne	minira -ne	mụira -ne mụra -ne
	Medial	ra -na	ṅaira -na	minira -na	mụira -na mụra -na
	Distal	ra -no	ṅaira –no	minira -no	mụira -no mụra -no
2	Proximal	rura -o̱ e	ṅarura -o̱ e	minirura -o̱ e	mụrura -o̱ e
	Medial	rura -o̱ a	ṅarura -o̱ a	minirura -o̱ a	mụrura -o̱ a
	Distal	rura -o̱ o	ṅarura -o̱ o	minirura -o̱ o	mụrura -o̱ o
3	Proximal	ijira -o̱ e	ṅaijira -o̱ e	minijira -o̱ e	mụijira -o̱ e
	Medial	ijira -o̱ a	ṅaijira -o̱ a	minijira -o̱ a	mụijira -o̱ a
	Distal	ijira -o̱ o	ṅaijira -o̱ o	minijira -o̱ o	mụijira -o̱ o
4	Proximal	ara -o̱ e	ṅara -o̱ e	minara -o̱ e	mụara -o̱ e
	Medial	ara -o̱ a	ṅara -o̱ a	minara -o̱ a	mụara -o̱ a
	Distal	ara -o̱ o	ṅara -o̱ o	minara -o̱ o	mụara -o̱ o

Note:
1. The forms for 1 use ne usual spatial inticators, -ne/-na/-no; all of the number forms use the secondary spatial suffixes - o̱e/-o̱a/-o̱o [also written as -we/wa/wo.

Examples:

bũmi, Classifier 5[11], days, nights

iruwin mijibumaoa me amea Pharao i nat tük öredoan a uw am mogur in amo Nuw 20:4
after+3S.POS NEII+three+CL5[11]+MED & male+MED Pharao UNR still bring+COM2 to 2S.OBJ GPOS+2S.POS work CONS first
after those three days the Pharao wil yet return to you your work of before

bwer, Classifier 6[32], contents of baskets, basketfuls

mijibueraoa mehl o·aijibụm Nuw 20:6
NEII+three+CL6[32]+MED flour FV+three+CL5[11]
those three basket contents of flour are three days3

mae, Classifier 21[4], long stiff objects

ewew ñaijimaõ o ogiten õ·ãõbañei Ge 30:38
AB+staff E+three+CL21[4]+MED ---COMPL FAC+pattern.with.sripes+RED+APPL
those three staffs he had made stripe patterns on

mwi·t e·dabwike ñarumaõ õ·pwijõriõr ñarumaõ õ·badetsi Is 7:4
edge+CONS AB+wood E+two+CL21[4]+DIST 3S.DEP+burn+SUP E+two+CL21[4]+DIST 3S.DEP+smoke
the ends of the lengths of wood, those burn intensly, those smoke, i.e. the stumps, those two burning intensly and smoldering

Classifier 30[3] objects presenting a flat surface
["objects that have been cut up, halved, emptied which before this operation presented a whole aspect but now presents a surface or a hollow aspect as: ini eran, the half of a coconit; iju eran, half of a fish; etabuike eran, a stick split lengthwise; iwur eran, an empty vessel."NG8]

mururaoa NG217 two empty coconut shells

ea·n mururaõa mwi·t e·tañ in e·tad i·dũra Ex 37:7
on+3S.POS NEII+two+CL30[3]+MED edge+CONS AB+place CONS 3S.DEP+loosen AB+sin
on those two flat edges of the place for losening sin, i.e. on both ends of the place for forgiving sins (context: referring to the two ends of the cover to the Ark of the Covenant)

amen kereri ! kania, i·pudutubwin ngaruraoe. me eiy ouge a ura : ogen mana Lu 22:38 1976
male+CONS CAUS+instruct look AB+sword E+two+CL30+PROX & 3S.IND say to 3P.OBJ finish+PERF NEI+MED.P
Teacher! look, these two swords! and he said to them: those things are enough

e·ma·n aimaein ea·n mwiyimaoa mwaei·n ebwaki·n mungana i·min ia·t iyited
3S.DEP+die+PERF one+CL21[4] on+3S.POS NEII+three+CL21[4]+MED part+CONS numerous+CONS NE+MED. AB+thing in+3S.POS ocean
mungan e·timor, me ekeowen aimaen ea·n mwiyimaoa maei·n ebwaki·t deimwanu Re 8:9 1976
NEII+MED.P 3S.POS+live & be.no+DIR+PERF one+CL21[4] on+3S.POS NEII+three+CL21[4]+MED part+CONS numerous+CONS ship
one part out of three parts [a third] of the numerous things in the ocean were already dead, those living things, and one part of three parts [a third] of the numerous ships ceased to be

a·teng otubwa Members dogi·n mururaoa Bills before the House hsd-11p-19940625
1S.DEP+wish thank Members reason+3S.POS NEII+two+CL30[3]+MED Bills before the House
I wish to thank the Members for those two Bills before the House

wuri, Classifier 36[39], contents of open mouthed receptacles

murowuroa NG217 those two full coconut shell drinking vessels

For a full discussion see
https://www.academia.edu/108407672/Nauruan_Demonstratives_Revised
pages 339-383 by the present author.

52. /bwe/ and /ñana, ngana/ after Nauruan mental verbs and verbs of recording.

Both /bwe/ and /ngana/ appear as conjunctions after mental verbs and verbs of recording.

In Marshallese there are two conjunctions used ('ke' and 'bwe') which are used according to the following matrix:

Table 45. Parameters for usage of Marshallese conjunctions 'bwe' and 'ke' (adapted from Heather Willson's 'The Marshallese Complementizer Phrase', 2002).

'bwe' Reportive Complimentizer	'ke' Presuppositional Complimentizer
A speaker uses a reportive complementizer when indirectly quoting an utterance or a mental process of him/herself or of someone else. The truth of this indirect quotation is not certain.	A speaker uses a presuppositional complimentizer when the information in the embedded clause is considered "old" or something the speaker already knows to be true.

Table 46. Examples of contrast in usage of /bwe/ and /ñana, ngana/ with Nauruan mental and recording verbs in 1918 Bible and the 1976 New Testament.

1918 Bible	1976 New Testament
bwa amwaim tsiet bwe etsimine waion Ñait eñame eat eb in etad dūra Matt 9:6 but you should know that the Son of Man has authority on earth for the forgiving [of] sins	bwe mwaim tied ngana etimine oaeon amea Ngait angame eow eat eb bwe nim ead idura Matt 9:6 1976 but you should know that the Son of Man has authority on earth that he may forgive sin
amwa tsiet bwe wañara temoniba heiden ri ta moniba eara Matt 20:25 you know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over over them	mwa ogiten tied ngana amebuna monibait engame re earangameiy engame Matt 20:25 1976 you have known that the rulers of the peoples they are harsh with the people
ama tsiet bwa auwe iduwen Matt 22:16 we know that you are true [truthful]	ama ogiten tied ngana wo pwat iduwen Matt 22:16 1976 we have known that you speak the truth
amwa tsiet bwe etūreten naga ibūm in kūñijow Matt 24:32 you know that the day of heat is about to draw near	mwa tidien ngaga ngana etureten bita edae in kungiyow Matt 24:32 1976 you already know that the time of heat is now drawing near
bwa A tsiet bwa amwar ōni Jesu Matt 28:5 for I know that you two look for Jesus	a ogiten tied ngana mwar oreit onani amea Jesus Matt 28:5 1976 I have known that you two are looking for Jesus
ñaga Pharisāer rō kaiōt bwō ō ōepoijien mwin amebūna Sadducāer, re ebwepon Matt 22:34 when the Pharisees heard that he had shut the mouths of the Saducees, they then gathered together	amebuna pharisea ngaga ro kaiyot ngana dimwa-woten mura ngabuna Sadducea, me re epwepwon Matt 22:34 1976 those Pharisees, when they heard that he had completely shut the mouth of the Saducees, they gathered together
ñag ō kaiōt bwe ei Jesu dei Ṇazareth, a aeuwak Mark 10:47 when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he cried out	ngaga amea kaiyot ngana eiy amea Jesus in Nazareth me yeida me kuridaw ituga Mark 10:47 1976 when the man heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he started and cried out

Table 47. Examples of agreement in usage of /bwe/ and /ñana, ngana/ with Nauruan mental and recording verbs in 1918 Bible and the 1976 New Testament.

1918 Bible	1976 New Testament
wo tsiet ñana Pharisãer ra ariwan ñaga rõ kaiõt mũñana eñõg? Matt 15:12 you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard those words?	wo tied ayok ngana egirowen ngabuna pharisea ngaga ro kaiyot mineiyina aem? Matt 15:12 1976 do you not know that the Pharisees have got angry when they heard that word of you
A tsietuw bwa auwe Amea Togit Omo ñea wõn Gott Mark 1:24 I know of you that you are the Most Righteous One of God	A tied uw bwe awe yegen : amea Ebwigagain God Mark 1:24 1976 I know of you that you are who: the holy one of God
bwũ ũra memak re tsiet ñana dei Grecia etõñin Ac 16:3 for they all knew that his father was Greek	re tied ngana heidet etongin amea Ac 16:3 1976 they knew that his father was a Gentile
ñaga rõ kaiõt bwõ õ kakairũ a ũra ian kakairũ n Ebrãer Act 22:2 when they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew language	ngaga ro kaiyot bwe torereiy a ura bita edorer ngea hebrew Ac 22:2 when they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew language

Whether Nauruan has/had a Reportive and a Presuppositional usage of /bwe/ and /ñana, ngana/ or whether their usage was complimentary, has not been determined.

53. Use of Female Demonstratives for mixed-gender groups.

In Nauruan, when speaking of a mixed-gender group, the female gender-specific demonstratives take precedence.

Example:

ake ärumena e·ɦab me amea ekä tamuit·ön·ät äita daɲe·t anakiwui NG30
fight female+two+ANIM+MED 3S.DEP+old and male make strike+COM+3S.GER femal+MED companion+CONS AB+coconut
the old couple were fighting and he made the striking of his female companion with coconuts [Kayser: the old couple were fighting and the husband struck his wife with coconuts]

APPENDICES

APPENDIX 1.

TABLE OF CLASSIFIERS

Classifier Number (*Nauru Grammar* Classifier number in brackets)	**Classifier (form and meaning)** Phoneticization from Johnson 2002
1[16]	ae [aʲæ] piece of flat things, patches. Not elicited by Johnson 2002. Kayser "to define pieces of flat things in general". Hambruch "pieces split lengthwise [längsgeteilte Stücke]".
2[17]	baño/bango [bʌŋo] part of a long object. Not elicited by Johnson 2002. Kayser 1936 "to define longish stiff parts of an object". Hambruch "pieces split across [quergeteilte Stücke]".
3[8]	be [be] coconut palm frond. Johnson (2002:180) indicates some usage among the pre-1970s generations, though its usage has spread to other leaves, showing a blurring of its original meaning being conflated with *ire* classifier domain.
4[10]	bõke/boge [bʲəge] body of fresh water. Not elicited by Johnson (2002). Kayser "fresh-water pits, ponds, pools". Hambruch "bodies of sweet-water, wells" [Süß-Wasserplätze, Brünnen]
5[11]	bũmi/bumi [bɨmi] Johnson (2002:181,182) shows a continued use of this classifier with older informants. Kayser "nights/24 hour day" Hambruch "days, nights, time periods" [Tage, Nächte, Zeitabschmitte]
6[32]	bʷere [bwere] Not elicited by Johnson (2002:185). Kayser "contents of baskets, bags etc" Hambruch "baskets, with and without contents" [Körbe (mit und ohne Inhalt)]

7[18/19]	bwetsi/bweti~ mwetsi/mweti [bweit^{s}i~bwei3i/ mweit^{s}i~mwei3i] Kayser “long and flexible objects” An alternate form ‘buäiji~muäiji’ appears in the distributive numeral series in Nauru Grammar and is specified as enumerating “slings (used in frigate bird hunting)”. It is suggested here that *mweti* was the original form, the *bweti* form being the result of undergoing the phonological process of prestopping [m- > ^{b}m- > b-]; the resultant form *bweti* continued in use alongside *mweti* and had overtaken it in frequency at the time the colonial period began. Johnson (2002) indicates some usage among older generations for the *bwe-* foms but the *mwe-* forms were not elicited . Hambruch “ garlands, chains, string” [Kränze, Ketten, Schnüre]
8[34]	dume [duume] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “contents of wrappings, packets etc”
9[20]	ea [e^{j}æ] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “four parts into which a fish is usually cut up”
10[15]	ebe/äbe [ebe] In use. Kayser “land” Hambruch “ plots of land [Landstücke]
11[7]	eiji/eiyi [e3i] In use. Kayser “words”
12[5]	eo [e^{j}o] trough-shaped objects like the traditional canoe – and by extension other craft, vehicles, planes. Johnson 2002 indicates some usage among older generations. Kayser “trough-shaped objects” Hambruch “boats, large bowls with contents” [Boote, große Eß schüsseln mit Inhalt]
13[12]	ga [gʌ] reef fissures Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “fissures on the edge of the reef, passages for canoes” Hambruch “reef passages” [Riffpassagen]

14[24]	ga [gæ] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “bundles of coconut shells prepared for handling water” Hambruch “ customary bundling of things like bowls, vessels” [Bündel, künstliche (Schalen, Gefäße)]
15[13]	ime [ime] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “sheltering roofs, protecting coverings”
16[38]	in [ʲiin] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) contents of coconut-fibre wrappings of scraped coconut”
17[35]	ine [iine] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “contents of leaves wrapped up in paperbag form” Hambruch “mats full of fish” [Matten mit Fischen gefüllt]
18[14]	ire [ire] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “single hairs, fibres, feathers, leaves” Hambruch “leaves, feathers” [Blätter, Federn]
19[36]	iwi [iwi] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “contents of fishing nets”
20[21]	ke/kä [ke] Some usage, Johnson (2002) Kayser “very small parts of a thing” Hambruch “diminutive form” [Diminutivform]
21[4]	mae [mʲai] long rigid objects Johnson (2002) indicates usage among older generations Kayser “lengthy objects” Also used figuratively for groupings, parts, parties – see Kayser *Nauru Grammar* p.40) Hambruch “long, large objects” L[ange, große Gegenstände]
22[25]	mage [mʌge] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “groups”

23[22]	mwari [mʷʌrʰi] Johnson (2002:183) indicates some usage among older generations Kayser “larger pieces of a thing” Hambruch “part-cut, broken-up pieces like tobacco (Tobacco in early colonials days was sold either in large cakes, or in long cables), parcels of land” [Beliebig zerteilte, zerbrochene Stücke (Tabak, Lansparzellen)]
24[26]	mwe/mwo [mʷə] fruits growing in clusters Kayser “clustery or syncarpous fruits” Hambruch “naturally occurring bunches (coconuts, bananas)” [Bündel, natürliche (Kokosnuß, Bananen)] Not elicited by Johnson 2002 though in her study she mentions that this classifier is present in the draft-dictionary of the Department of Education (2002:188).
25[31]	mweiyi [mʷeiʒi] heaps of excrement Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Hambruch “mounds of human waste” [Kothaufen]
26[27]	ñe/nge [ŋe] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “kinds, species” Hambruch “groups of living beings, families, clans, schools of fish, swarms of birds” [Gruppen lebender Wesen, Familien, Sippen, Fisch-, Vogel- schwärme]
27[6]	oe/oä [oʷe] plants, vegetation Some usage noted in Johnson 2002 but there is also some evidence from her informants suggesting CL12 *eo* and CL27 *oe* have become somewhat confused (Johnson 2002 :178,179). Kayser “plants, stands for frigatebirds” Hambruch “ plants, flowers, trees, fruit-bearing shrubs” [Pflanzen, Blumen, Bäume, Sträucher (fruchttragend)]
28[37]	pañi/pangi [paŋi] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “content of hollows in the reef”
29[30]	powi [poʷi] Kayser “heaps and collections of objects”; also used figuratively for groups of people (see NG40). Johnson (2002) indicates some usage among older generations Hambruch “heaps, groups, accumulations” [Haufen, Mengen, Anhäufungen]

30[3]	ra [rʰæ] objects conceived of as presenting a flat surface Johnson (2002:172-175) indicates this classifier is still in use Kayser “flat objects” Hambruch “mats, knives, empty drinking bowls” [Matten, Messer, leere Trinkschalen]
31[28]	re/rä [rre] rows/strings of objects; speech-flow, though individual words are used with CL11 [7] Some usage. Kayser “rows, strings of objects” Hambruch “customary bundling of things like breadfruit, individual coconuts, fish” [Bündel, künstliche (Brotfrüchte, eigene Kokosnüsse, Fische)]
32[29]	dete/tete [rere] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “layers, pedigrees, generations” Hambruch “generations” [Generationen]
33[9]	wa [wa] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “sinews, bands, long flexible objects” Hambruch “unwound tobacco ropes, octopus tentacles” [Abgewickelte Streifen (z.B. von Tabak), Oktopusfüße]
34[33]	wime [wiime] Not elicited by Johnson (2002) Kayser “contents of small fish baskets” for small fish
35[23]	wõri/wori [wʌri] Johnson reports continued use (2002) Kayser “number of times” Hambruch “multiplication, times” [Vervielfältigung, Mal
36[39]	wũri/wuri [wɨri] content of open-mouthed receptacle contents of receptacles like a bowl, glass, open mouthed containers, but not storage vessels (bottles, etc.). This classifier only applies if a substance is in an open container ready to be consumed, but not in a closed container for storage. Johnson (2002:185-187) indicates continued use among pre-1970s generation Kayser “contents of vessels”. Also used figuratively for membership (of clubs, congregations) (see NG40) Hambruch “drinking bowls, small bowls” [Trinkschalen, kleine Eßschüsseln]

APPENDIX 2

Pre-Colonial Nauruan Directional Usage

The translators of the 1918 Bible had a problem with the points of the compass as the pre-colonial Nauruans did not have the concept of a compass with its headings of N, S, E and W. The traditional Nauruan travel was mainly along the coast (NG222,223], and the direction was based on the traditional strike points of the trade wind, so you either travelled *pwijuw* or *pwewa*.

If you travelled inland, you went *apoe* (which seems to include the Nauruan word for the interior of the island, *oe*.

If you travelled from any place in the island to the sea, you travelled *apago*.

The 1918 Bible translators adapted the four Nauruan words listed above .

pwijuw:

The adverbial form is *apwijuw*. This seems to be formed of two elements, the adverbial /*a-, an-*/, 'at, on, close by, bordering on' (NG195). and *pwijuw*. *pwijuw* is spelt *puijuw* by Kayser in *Nauru Grammar* . *pwijuw* seems to have a relationship with the location name *ijuw.*

ijuw is Ijuw District where in pre-colonial days there was an upright stone marker at Ganikoro, as it was held traditionally to be where the Easterly Trade Winds first struck in season (NG223).

Traditionally, if you travelled along the coast at any point from the stone marker at Yangor (Aiwo District) - i.e. a*pwewa* - to the stone marker at *Ijuw*, you traveleld towards *pwijuw*.

The only exception was at Buada, where the term *pwijuw* had a different sense (see Kayser's directional map below).

The 1918 Bible translators used arbitrarily *pwijuw* for South. The 1976 New Testament uses the English term ‘South’ except on one occasion (Matt 12:42) when *pwiyuw* is used.

In *Nauru Grammar* there is one example:

rodu puijuw in aeae NG194 went east to see, go down (to) *pwijuw* to see

pwewa:

The adverbial form is *apwewa*. This seems to be formed from two elements, the adverbial /a-, an-/, ‘at, on, close by, bordering on’ (NG195), and ‘*pwewa*’. *pwewa* is recorded as *pawa* [sic?; päwa] by Kayser in *Nauru Grammar*.

apwewa is the place in Yangor (Aiwo District) where in pre-colonial days there was an upright stone marker, as it was held traditionally to be where the Westerly Trade Winds first struck in season (NG223).

Traditionally, if you travelled along the coast at any point from the stone marker at Ijuw to the stone marker in Yangor, you travelled towars *pwewa*.

The only exception was at Buada, where the term *pwewa* had a different sense (see Kayser’s directional map below).

The 1918 Bible translators arbitrarily used *pwewa* for North. The 1976 New Testament uses the English term ‘North’.

In *Nauru Grammar* there is are several examples:

apawam [sic] NG191 westward, west of
eṅin in pawa NG194 wind from the west, wind of *pawa*
äok inno pawa NG208 sets there in the west, is sets there (at) *pawa*
a öreita kanakani a amätimena eoniñ areij oñow pawa NG211 I am looking at the three boys there who are going west/going to *pawa*.

poe:

The adverbial form is *apoe*. This seems to be formed from two elements, the adverbial /a-, an-/, ‘at, on, close by, bordering on’ (NG195), and ‘*poe’* , the inland part of Nauru, which seems to include the Nauruan word ‘*oe’*, the interior of the island.

The 1918 Bible translators arbitrarily used *poe* for East. The 1976 New Testament uses the English term ‘East’.

Nauru Grammar lists *apoe* once, with the gloss ‘inland’ (NG191).

The 1976 New Testament uses the phrase ‘*edogen ina edioda ekwan*’, ‘towards where the sun rises’ once (Re 21:13).

apago:

The adverbial form is *apago*. This seems to be formed from two elements, the adverbial /a-, an/’, ‘at, on, close by, bordering on’ (NG195), and *pago* , on the sea shore. This may historically be related to the word *imago*, ‘the open sea’.

The 1918 Bible translators arbitrarily used *apago* for ‘West’. The 1976 New Testament uses the English term ‘West’.

Nauru Grammar lists *apago* as ‘on the seaward side of the island, at the beach’ (NG191) and gives possessive forms:

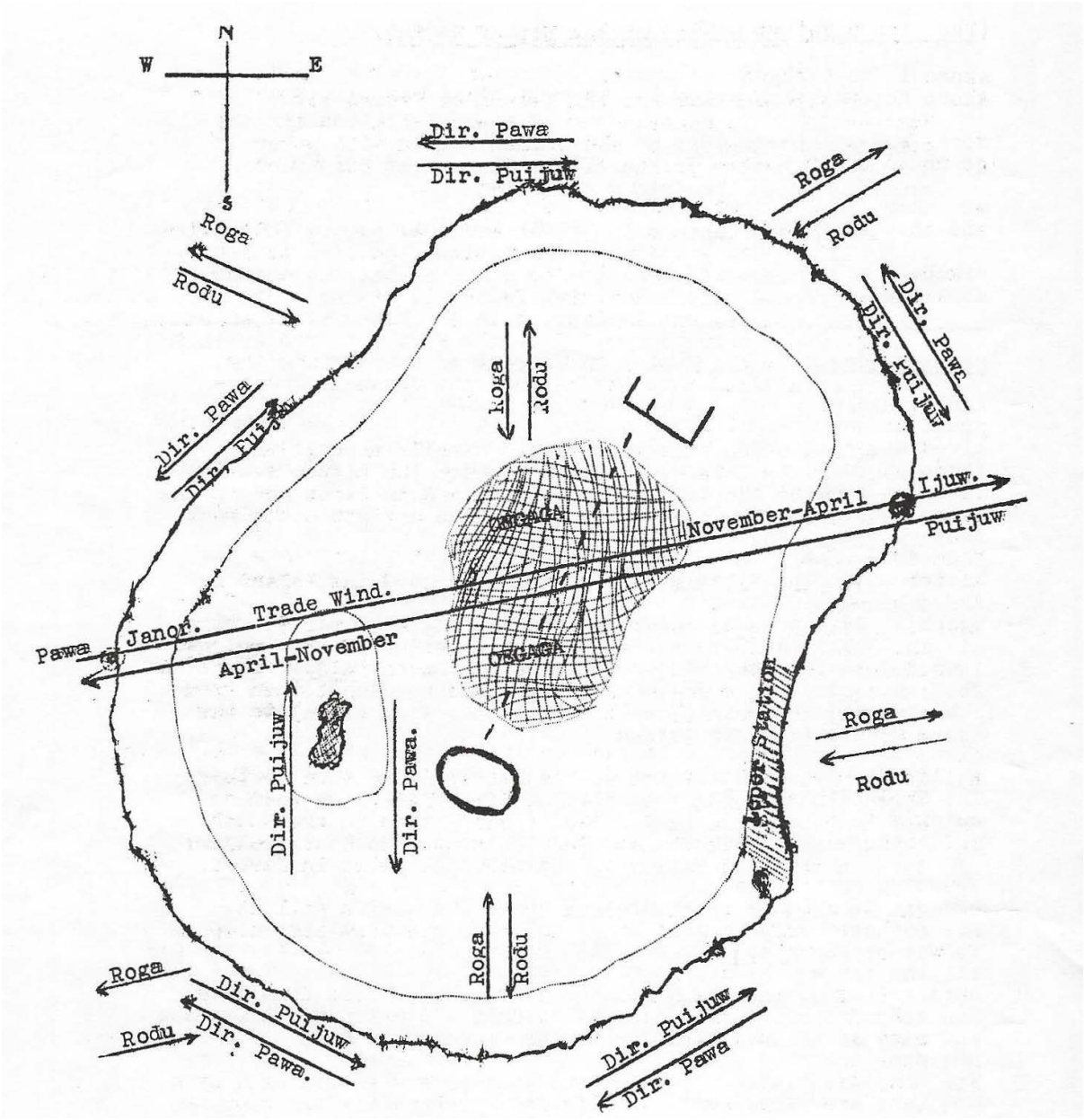
pago, on the sea side of me; *pagom*, on the sea side of you; *pagon*, on the sea side of him/her etc. (NG195)

The 1976 New Testament uses the phrase ‘*edogen ina eag ekwan*’, ‘towards where the sun sets’ once (Re 21:13).

Camilla Wedgwood gives a different interpretation to '*apwijuw*' and '*apwewa*'. In her series of two articles in the journal Oceania, she states (part 1, page 370):

"On the eastern side stands a rather large outcrop of rock …at a place called Ganokoro [Ijuw District]. On the west coast, on the foreshore…is another place called Arijeijen[Denigomodu District] . These two spots mark the two important points of the compass, the place of sunrise and the place of sunset. To go in the direction of Ganokoro is *apwijuw* or eastwards; to go in the direction of Arijeijen is *apwewa* or westwards."

Map 3. Pre-Colonial Nauruan Directional Usage (from Kayser NG222).



APPENDIX 3

Map of Nauru by W. Eggert, Imperial German Colonial Administration, 1890.

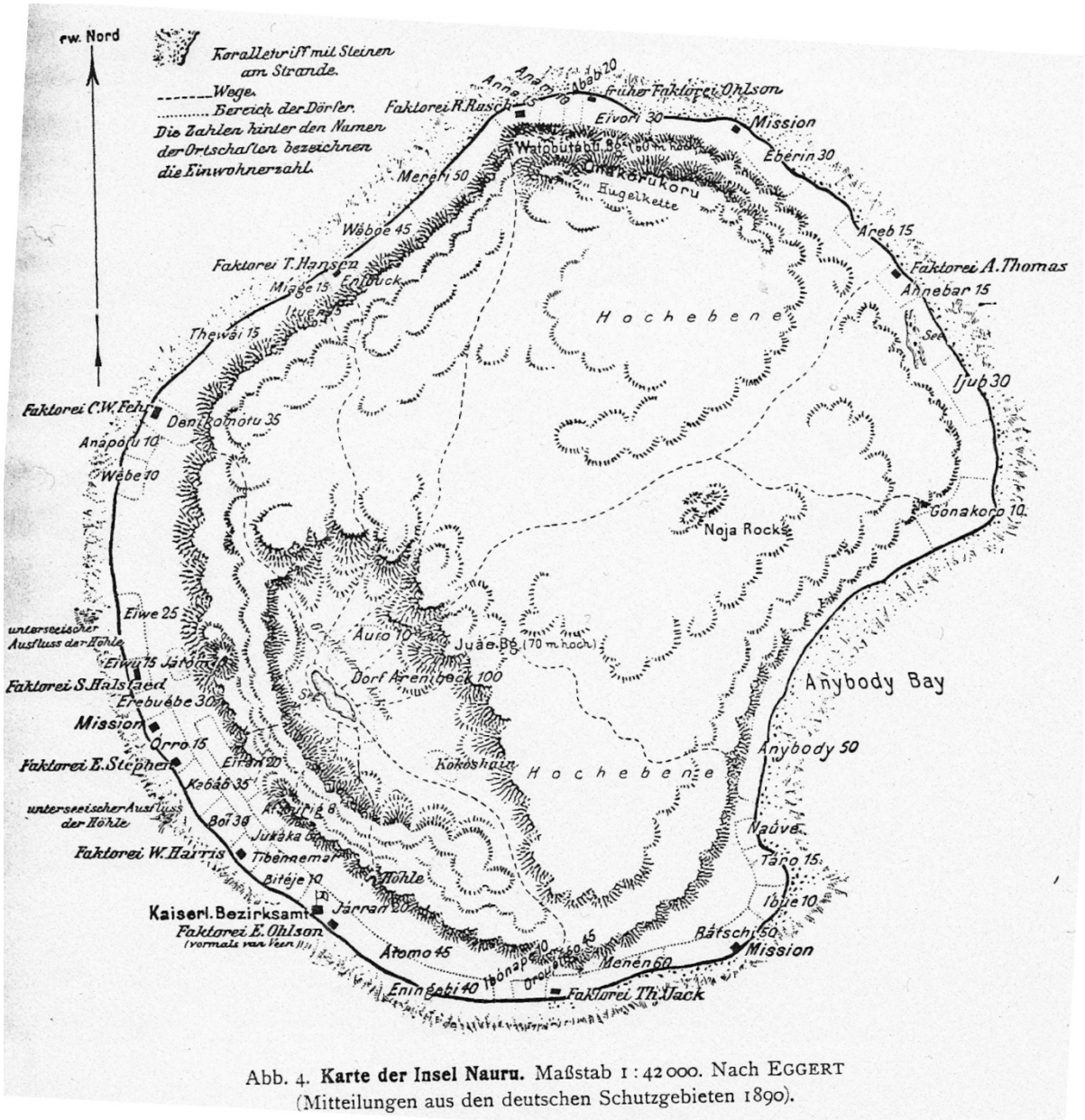
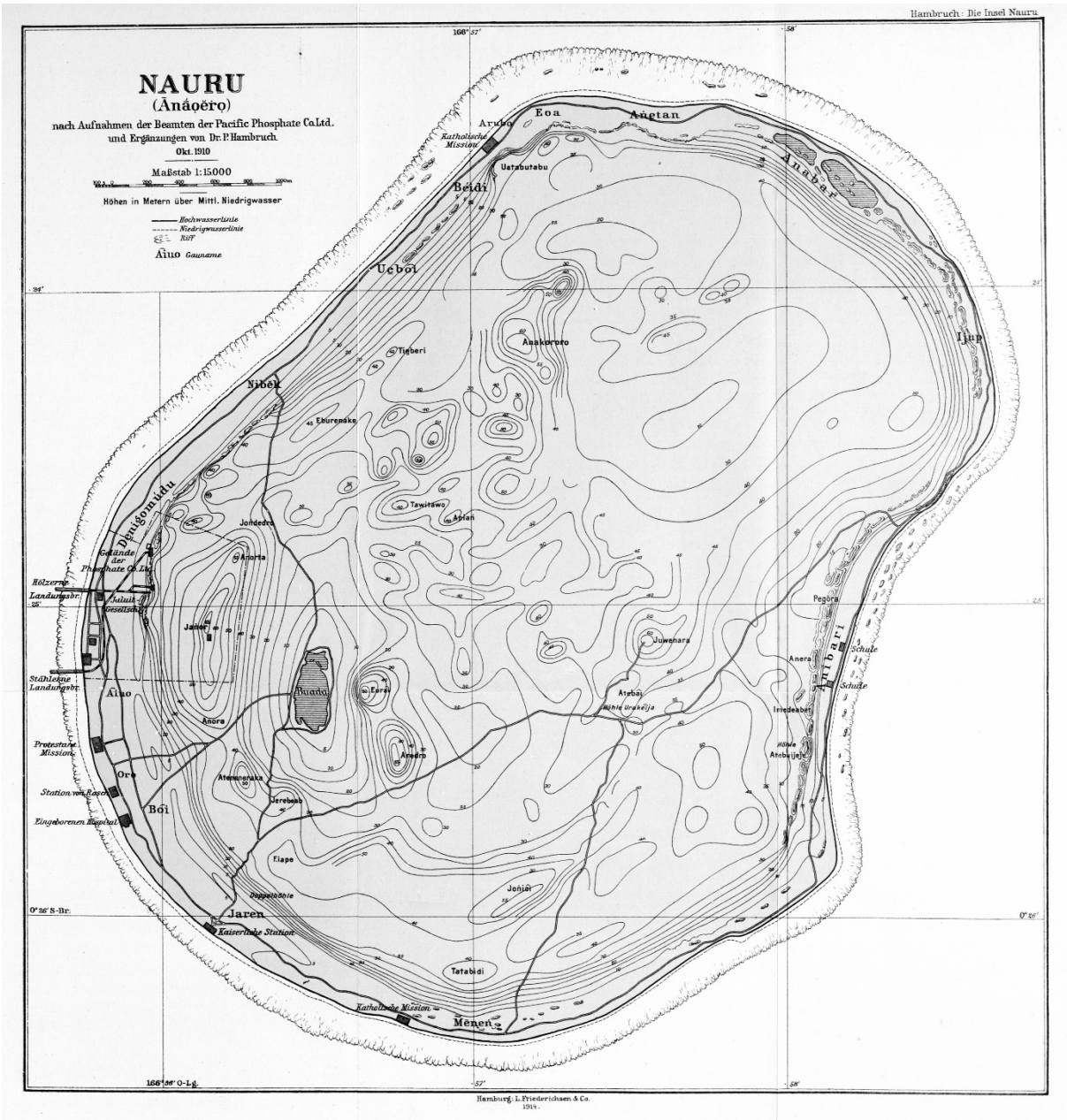


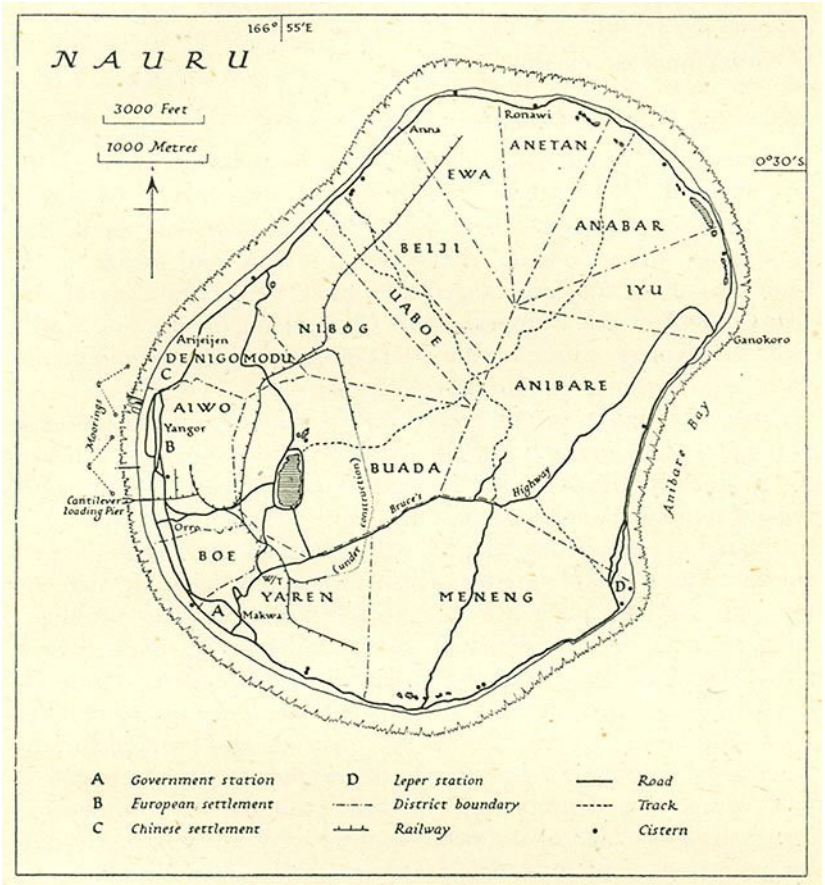
Abb. 4. **Karte der Insel Nauru.** Maßstab 1 : 42 000. Nach EGGERT (Mitteilungen aus den deutschen Schutzgebieten 1890).

APPENDIX 4
Map of Nauru prepared by the Pacific Phosphate Company, 1910.



APPENDIX 5

Map of Nauru, British Naval Intelligence Division Geographical Handbook, Western Pacific. 1945.



REFERENCES AND BACKGROUND LITERATURE.

Abo, Takaji, Byron B. Bender, Alfred Capelle, and Tony DeBrum. 1976. Marshallese-English Dictionary. University of Hawaii Press.

Aikhenvald, Alexandra Y. 2003. Classifiers: A typology of noun classification devices. Oxford University Press.

Akmajian, Adrian.1970. On deriving cleft sentences from pseudo-cleft sentences. Linguistic Inquiry Vol. 1, No. 2, pages 149-168.

Andrade, Manuel J. 1953. Notes on the relations between Chemakum and Quileute. International Journal of American Linguistics Vol. 19. 212-255.

Bachet, Peter and René van den Berg. 2006. Vitu Grammar Sketch. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages Vol. 51. Summer Institute of Linguistics, Ukarumpa, PNG.

Ballantyne, Keira. 1999. Reduplication in Yapese: A case of syllable copying. Toronto Working Papers in Linguistics Vol.16 No.2. University of Toronto

Ballantyne, Keira Gebbie. 2005. Textual Structure and Discourse Prominence in Yapese Narrative. University of Hawaii.

Barker, Chris. 1998. Partitives, Double Gitives, and Anti-Uniqueness. Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 16:679-717.

Barker, Xavier. 2012. English Language as Bully in the Republic of Nauru. In: Rapatahana, Vaughan and Pauline Bunce (editors). English Language as Hydra: Its Impacts on Non-English Language Cultures (Volume 9 of Linguistic Diversity and Language Rights). Multilingual Matters, June 22, 2012.

Bender, Andrea, Beller, Sieghard. 2006. Numeral Classifiers and Counting Systems in Polynesian and Micronesian Languages: Common Roots and Cultural Adaptations. Oceanic Linguistics Vol. 45, No. 2 (Dec., 2006), pp. 380-403.

Bender, Andrea, Beller, Sieghard, 2007. Numeral Classifiers in Specific Counting Systems: Cultural Context, Linguistic Principles, and Cognitive Implications. Proceedings of the 29th Annual Conferencef the Cognitive Science Society. http://csjarchive.cogsci.rpi.edu/Proceedings/2007/docs/p821.pdf accessed 10/09/2010

Bender Andrea, Beller, Sieghard. 2021. 'Ways of counting in Micronesia'. Historia Mathematica 56.

Bender, Byron W. 1969. Spoken Marshallese: an intensive language course with grammatical notes and glossary. University of Hawaii.

Bender, Byron W. 1971. Micronesian languages. In Current Trends in Linguistics, vol. 8, Linguistics in Oceania, ed. by Thomas A. Sebeok, pp. 426-465. Mouton.

Bender, Byron W. Studies in Micronesian Linguistics. 1984. Pacific Linguistics Series C -No. 80.

Bender, Byron W., Goodenough, Ward H., Jackson, Frederick H., Marck, Jeffrey C., Rehg, Kenneth L., Ho-min Sohn, Ho-min. 2003. Proto-Micronesian Reconstructions – 1. Oceanic Linguistics 42(1):1-110.

Berg van , René, Bachet, Peter. 2006. Vitu Grammar Sketch. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages Vol. 51. Summer Institute of Linguistics, Ukarumpa, PNG.

Bible. Gilbertese. The Bible Society in the South Pacific. 1979
Bibel: ñaran aen Gott ñarana Testament Õbwe me Testament Etsimeduw õañan. 1918. American Bible Society (Philip A. Delaporte, Timothy Detudamo, Jacob Aroi et al.).

Bingham, Hiram. 1908. A Gilbertese-English Dictionary. Boston: American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Blevins, Juliette and Garrett, Andrew. 1992. Ponapean Nasal Substitution: New Evidence for Rhinoglottophilia. Proceedings of the Eighteenth Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society.

Blevins, Juliette and Kaufman, Daniel 2012. Origins of Palauan Intrusive Velar Nasals. Oceanic Linguistics 51(1):18-32.

Blumenfeld, Lev. 2022. Notes on the Synchronic Phonology of Nauruan. Oceanic Linguistics, Volume 61, no. 2 pages 651-683.

Blumenfeld, Lev. 2022. Notes on the Diachronic Phonology of Nauruan. Oceanic Linguistics, Volume 61, no. 2 pages 684-720.

Blust, Robert A. 1984. Malaita-Micronesia:An eastern Oceanic subgroup? J. Polynesian Society 93:99-140.

Blust, Robert A. 1988. The Austronesian Homeland: A linguistic perspective. Asian Perspectives XXVI:45-67.

Blust, Robert A. 1995. The position of Formosan languages: Methods and theory in Austronesian comparative linguistics. In Austronesian Studies relating to Taiwan, P.J.-K. Li, ed. Symposium Series of the Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica 385-650. Taipei.

Blust, Robert A. 2000. Chamorro Historical Phonology 1. Oceanic Linguistics 39(1):83-122.University of Hawai'i.

Blust, Robert. 2013. The Austronesian languages. Australian National University ebook.

Botma, Engbert Doede (Bert). 2004. Phonological Aspects of Nasality: An Element-Based Dependency Approach. Thesis, Onderzoekschool Taalwetenschap, Universiteit van Amsterdam.

Bowden, John. 1993. An Introduction to Oceanic linguistic prehistory. Dhumbadji! vol. 1 no. 2, May 1993; pp. 15-27.

Bradshaw, Joel. 1995. Review of A grammar and lexicon of Loniu, Papua New Guinea by Patricia J Hamel. In: Oceanic Linguistics 34(June 1995):248-251. U of Hawai'i.

Bril, Isabelle. Coordination strategies and inclusory constructions in New Caledonian and other Oceanic languages. hal.archives-ouvertes.fr/docs/00/04/88/21/PDF/coord_Bril.def.pdf accessed 25/09/2009

British Government. Western Pacific (New Guinea and Islands Northwards. 1945. Naval Intelligence Division Geographical Handbook Series

Brown, Dunstan, Palmer, Bill. 2006. On the syntactic status of Oceanic possessive 'classifiers'. UKARG abstracts. University of Surrey.

Brownie, John, Brownie, Marjo. 2007. Mussau grammar essentials. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages, 52. Ukarumpa, Papua New Guinea: SIL-PNG.

Bwina Ema Nan Tik Timor. 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Capell, Arthur. 1954. A linguistic survey of the South-Western Pacific. South Pacific Commission.

Chung, Je-Soon. Orthography Paper for Mekeo Language in Central Province of Papua New Guinea. SIL. 1995. /s/ insertion Commission, Project S.6, Report No.1

Commonwealth of Australia. 1941. Report to the Council of the League of Nations on the Administration of Nauru during the year 1940.

Commonwealth of Australia. 1934. Commonwealth Bureau of Census and Statistics Bulletin No.7
Commonwealth of Australia. 1949. Report to the Geral Assembly of the United Nations on the Administration of the Territory of Nauru.

Connel, J. 1983. Migration, Employment and Development in the South Pacific, Country Report No.9: Nauru. South Pacific Commission.

Crowley, Terry, Lynch, John, Ross, Malcolm. 2013. The Ocanic Languages. Routledge

Delaporte, Philip A. 1903. Etoroñab inon ñana re mek iat Testament Obwe me Testament Etsimeduw.

Delaporte, Philip A. 1903. Etoroñab it Ekalesia, mu Urien ada itueb n Protestant.

Delaporte, Philip A. 1907. Kleines Taschenwörterbuch, Deutsch-Nauru. Nauru Missionsdruckerei.

Delaporte Philip A. 1916. A missionary Robinson Crusoe. World Outlook v. 2 no. 3 (March 1916)

Delaporte Philip A. , Detudamo Timothy. 1936. Iriañ in Evangelium ñana bain et dei-Nauru tsitan Jehova.

Di Piazza, Anne, Pearthree, Erik. 1999. The spread of the 'Lapita people': a demographic simulation. Journal of Artificial Societies and Socialo Simulatiuon vol. 2, no.3

Ding, Picus Sizhi. 2011. The Partially Denasalized Bilabial Plosive in Southern Min: Comparison to [mb] in Amdo Tibetan. 17th International Congress of Phonetic Sciences, Hong Kong pages 584-587.

Dixon, R.M.W. 1988. A Grammar of Boumaa Fijian. University of Chicago Press.

Dryer, Matthew S. 2003. Clause Types. To appear in Language Typology and Syntactic Description, Vol.1 Clause Structure, ed. Timothy Shopen. Cambridge University Press.

Dryer Matthew S. 2005A. Position of Pronominal Possessive Affixes. www: linguistics.buffalo.edu/people/faculty/dryer accessed 20/10/2010

Dryer, Matthew S. 2005B. "Polar questions". In *The World Atlas of Language Structures*, ed. by Martin Haspelmath, Matthew S. Dryer, David Gil, and Bernard Comrie. Oxford University Press.

Dryer, Matthew S. 2007. Clause Types in Language Typology and Syntactic Description. Volume 1. Clause Structure. Cambridge University Press.

Dyen, Isidore. 1965. A Sketch of Trukese Grammar. American Oriental Society.

Eberhard, David. 2004. Mamainde prestopped nasals. SIL Electronic Working Papers. http://www.sil.org/system/files/reapdata/13/27/12/132712323977154557835326189629292606906/silewp2004_002.pdf accessed 23/02/2015

Ekegen Ngea Gott Tengeiy Atsin Turita? 1997. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Eken Ñea Ki Konan Abibõki Amen Bwieni? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.

English Language and Linguistics On Line (ELLO), University of Osnabrück
http://www.ello.uos.de/field.php/Semantics/SemanticsModality (accessed 28.09.2023)

François, Alexandre. 2005. A typological overview of Mwotlap. Linguistic Typology 9-1:115-146.

François, Alexandre. 2005. Unraveling the History of Vowels of Seventeen Northern Vanuatu Languages. Pacific Linguistics 44:2. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i.

Franjieh, Michael J. 2012. Possessive Classifiers in North Ambrym, a Language of Vanuatu: Explorations in Semantic Classification. The School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London.

Franklin, Karl J., Kerr, Harland B., Beaumont, Clive H.1974. Tolai language course. 3rd ed. Language Data Asian-Pacific Series, 7. Ukarumpa, Papua New Guinea: Summer Institute of Linguistics.

Gallagher, Steve, Baehr, Peirce. 2005. Bariai Grammar Sketch. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages Vol.49. Ukarumpa: SIL

Gallagher, Steve, compiler. 2008-. Bariai dictionary West New Britain province, Papua New Guinea. Ukarumpa, EHP, Papua New Guinea: Summer Institute of Linguistics. xvii, 289 p.
http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/abstract.asp?id=50214

Gosden C Allen J Ambrose W Anson D Golson J Green R Kirch PV Lilley I Specht J Spriggs M. 1989. Lapita sites of the Bismarck Archipelago. Antiquity 63:561-586.

Greenhill, S.J., Blust. R, & Gray, R.D. (2008). The Austronesian Basic Vocabulary Database; internet link:
http://language.psy.auckland.ac.nz/austronesian/

Grimble, Sir. Arthur Francis. 1933. The Migration of the Pandanus People. Memoirs of the Polynesian Society No.12. New Plymouth, N.Z.

Grimble, Sir. Arthur Francis. Migrations, myth and magic from the Gilbert Islands: early writings of Sir Arthur Grimble. Arrranged and illustrated by Rosemary Grimble. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1972. ISBN 0 7100 7164 7 122

Groves, Terab'ata R, Groves Gordon W, Jacobs Roderick A. 1985. Kiribatese: an outline description. Pacific Linguistics Series D No. 64. Australian National University.

Gundel, Jeanette K. 1977. Where do Cleft Sentences come from? Language Vol. 53, No. 3

Gallagher Steve Baehr Peirce. 2005. Bariai Grammar Sketch. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages Vol.49. Ukarumpa: SIL

Gil, David. 2013. Numeral Classifiers http://wals.info/chapter/55, accessed on 2023-02-11

Gosden C Allen J Ambrose W Anson D Golson J Green R Kirch PV Lilley I Specht J Spriggs M. 1989. Lapita sites of the Bismarck Archipelago. Antiquity 63:561-586.

Haas, Mary Rosamond. 1972. The Structure of Stems and Roots in Nootka-Nitinat. International Journal of American Linguistics Vol. 38. 83-92.

Hage, Per; Marck, Jeffrey. 1994. Proto-Micronesian Kin Terms, Descent Groups, and Interisland Voyaging. Oceanic Linguistics. Vol. 41, No.1.

Hagège, Claude, and André-Georges Haudricourt. 1978. La phonologie panchronique. Le Linguiste. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France.

Hale, Mark. 1998. Diachronic aspects of Micronesian clause structure. Canadial Journal of Linguistics 43:341-357.

Hall, Nancy. 2011. Vowel Epenthesis in The Blackwell Companion to Phonology, Vol. III

Hambruch, Paul. 1914.1. Ergebnisse Der Südsee-Expedition 1908-1910: II. Ethnographie: B. Mikronesien, Band 1: Nauru, 1 Halbband. Hamburg: L. Friederichsen & Co.

Hambruch, Paul. 1914.2. Die Sprache von Nauru (Verwaltungsbezirk der Marshallinseln). L. Friederichsen & Co., Hamburg

Hambruch, Paul. 1915. Ergebnisse Der Südsee-Expedition 1908-1910: II. Ethnographie: B. Mikronesien, Band 1: Nauru, 2 Halbband. Hamburg: L. Friederichsen & Co.

Harrison, Sheldon P. 1976. Mokilese Reference Grammar. The University Press of Hawai'i.

Harrison Sheldon P Jackson Frederick H. Higher numerals in several Micronesian languages Studies in …, 1984 - Dept. of Linguistics, Research …

Harrison Shelly.1988. A plausible history for Micronesian possessive classifiers. Oceanic Linguistics 26:63-78
Harrington Jonathan. The Phonetics and Phonology of Australian Aboriginal Languages
www.ling.mq.edu.au/speech/phonetics/phonology/aboriginal/index.html

Martin Haspelmath, Susanne Maria Michaelis and the APiCS Consortium. 2013. Applicative constructions. In: Michaelis, Susanne Maria & Maurer, Philippe & Haspelmath, Martin & Huber, Magnus (eds.) The atlas of pidgin and creole language structures. Oxford University Press - see https://wals.info/chapter/109)

Hattori, Ryoko. 2004. Pingilapese particles e and ae: Their grammatical categories and functional differences. August 6, 2004. The Syntax of the World's Languages Conference 2004. Max Planck Institute. Leipzig, Germany.

Hattori, Ryoko. 2012. Preverbal particles in Pingelapese. Dissertation Univ of Hawaii

Herrera, Esther. 1995. Palabras, estratos y representaciones: temas de fonología léxica en zoque. Colegio de México, Centro de Estudios Lingüísticos y Literarios.

Hicks, Barbara and Takuya, Nagaoka. 2004. The Ethnomathematics of Mwoakilloa Atoll, Micronesia. Pohnpei State Government. http://libra.msra.cn/Publication/10810791/theethnomathematics-of-mwoakilloa-atoll-micronesia

Hill, P.J., Jacobson, G. 1989. 'Structure and Evolution of Nauru Island, Central Pacific Ocean', Australian Journal of Earth Sciences, vol 36, pp. 365-381.

Hockings, John. 1987. Built Form and Culture – A Theoretical Appraisal Supported by a Case Study of the Dwelling House in the Gilbert Islands, West Pacific Ocean. Architecture & Comportment/ Architecture & Behaviour Vol 3 No 4 p 281-300

Hooley, Bruce A. 2007. A Central Buang text. [Manuscript] 85 p.
http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/abstract.asp?id=49126

Hooley, Bruce A., compiler. 2006-. Mapos Buang dictionary. [Manuscript] 407 p.
http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/abstract.asp?id=49641

Hough, David A. 1974. Summary of Nauruan Phonology. University of Hawai'i.

Hughes, Kevin. 2020. The Synchronic and Diachronic Phonology of Nauruan: Towards a Defifinitive Classification of an Understudied Micronesian Language. The City University of New York.

Hurford, John R. Languages Treat 1-4 Specially: Commentary of Stanislas Dehaene's Precis of The Number Sense. http://www.lel.ed.ac.uk/~jim/dehaene.html accessed 09/01/2015

Hurford, James R. The Interaction between numerals and nouns. http://www.lel.ed.ac.uk/~jim/eurofinal.pdf accessed 11/01/2015

I Ino Añ Konan Ãt Kaganado n Õneien Ikidõ Ñane Towe Itsimor? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses

Ijen Eow Ñune Eb?. 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Intoh, Michiko. 1999. Cultural contacts between Micronesia and Melanesia. In, Galipaud, J-C. and I. Liley (eds.), Le Pacifique de 5000 a 2000 avant le Present: Supplements a l'histoire d'une Colonisation. pp.407-422.Paris, Editions de IRD (Institut de Recherche pour le developpement)

Itô, Junko. 1989. A prosodic theory of epenthesis.Natural Language & Linguistic Theory volume 7, pages217–259.

Jackson Frederick H. 1983. the internal and external relationships of the Trukic languages of Micronesia.University of Hawai'i.

Jackson, Frederick H. 1986. On determining the external relationships of the Micronesian languages. Geraghty, P., Carrington, L. and Wurm, S.A. editors. FOCAL II: Papers from the Fourth International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics. Pacific Linguistics Series C – No.94.The Australian National University

Jacob, Peter. 2000. The status of marine resources and coral reefs of Nauru. The International Coral Reef Initiative Regional Symposium Coral Reefs in the Pacific.

Johnson, Lisa M. 2002. Nauruan Classifiers. Brigham Young University, Dept of Linguistics.

Johnson, Lisa. 1999.New Perspectives in Nauruan Phonology. Deseret Language and Linguistic Society Symposium, Vol. 25 Issue 1.

Jones, Alan A. 1998. Towards a lexicogrammar of Mekeo. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics

Jukes, Anthony. 2019. A Grammar of Makasar page 306, in "Grammars and Sketches of the World's Languages Vol 10". Brill

Kaiõt kõ Aen Gott me Tsimor Eko Toki. 2012. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Kaufman, Daniel and Blevins, Juliette. 2012. Origins of Palauan Intrusive Velar Nasals. Oceanic Linguistics 51(1):18-32.

Kayser, Alois. 1915A. Buch it Dedaro. Mission Katholik, Nauru

Kayser, Alois. 1915. Nuwawit testament obuä me Nuwawit testament etimeduw - Biblische Geschichte von Dr. J. Schuster, von Kayser ins Nauruische übersetzt. Westfälische Vereinsdruckerei, Münster.

Kayser, Aloys. 1916. Verwendung einzelner Köperteile nach dem Tode. Hiltruper Monatshefte 33 (8), 347-350.

Kayser, Alois.1917/1918, "Die Eingeborenen von Nauru (Südsee). Eine kritische Studie" (1917/1918); Anthropos XII/XII: 313/337

Kayser, Alois. 1921/1922. Spiel und Sport auf Naoero. Anthropos XVI-XVII p.681 – 711Kayser, Alois. 1923/1924. Spiel und Sport auf Naoero (Schluß). Anthropos XVIII-XIX p.297 - 328

Kayser, Alois. 1925. "Catechismus Nea Panän Nuwawit Kereri Nea Catholic. E gadauw eow itürin"; William Brooks & Co., Sydney

Kayser, Alois. 1928. Ölgewinnung auf Nauru. Zeitschrift für Ethnologie. p. 353 - 362

Kayser, Alois. 1934A. Der Pandanus auf Nauru. Anthropos XXIX. P.775 - 791

Kayser, Aloys. 1934B. Book it Detaro. Apost. Vic. of Gilbert and Ellice Islands. Halstead Printing, Sydney

Kayser, Alois. 1936A. Die Fischerei auf Nauru (Pleasant Island), in Mitteilungen der Anthropologische Gesellschaft in Wien, Vol. LXVI. P.92 – 131 & 149 - 204

Kayser, Aloys. 1936B. Nauru Grammar. (edited by Karl HM Rensch 1993, published by the Embassy of the FR of Germany in Nauru) Kayser, Alois. 1936; also issued by Nauru Administration in 1937 as *A Nauruan Grammar*.

Kayser, Alois. 1976. Nuwawit Testament Etimeduw. Catholic Mission Republic of Nauru. Bar-le-Duc, Meuse, France: Imprimerie Saint-Paul, 1976

Ken Ngea Monibain Gott? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Kennedy, Bob. 2005. Reflexes of initial germination in Western Micronesian languages. 12th meeting of the Austronesian Formal Linguistics Association, University of California.

Key, Mary R. , Commrie Bernard et al. Austronesian Basic Vocabulary Database. Online resource //abvd.eva.mpg.de/austronesian/language.php?id=280

Kizilay, Yeliz. 2019. Semi-modal verb "Need to" and the modality of obligation "Must & Have to" in authentic corpus-based English. RumeliDE Dil ve Edebiyat Araştırmaları Dergisi (RumeliDE Journal of Language and Literature Studies) 2019.Ö6 (November), pages 240-257.

Klein, Wolfgang. 1994. Time in Language. London: Routledge

Koch, Gerd. 1986. The material culture of Kiribati. English Translation by Guy Slatter. Institute of Pacific Studies, Univ. of the South Pacific. Suve, Fiji.

Kroeker, Barbara. 1982. Aspectos da Língua Nambikuara. Sociedade Internacional de Linguística–SIL, Cuiabá.

Kuteva Tania; Aarts, Bas; Popova, Gergana; Abbi Anvita. 2019. The grammar of 'non-realization, in Studies in Language (December 2019).

Lean, Glendon A. 1992. Counting Systems of Papua New Guinea and Oceania. PNG U of Technology.

Lee, Kee-Dong. 1975. Kusaiean Reference Grammar (p 252-253). University Press of Hawaii.

Lewis, David. 1972. We, the Navigators: The Ancient Art of Landfinding in the Pacific.

Lichtenberk Frantisek.1985. Possessive Constructions in Ocean Languages and in Proto-Oceanic https://openresearch-repository.anu.edu.au/bitstream/1885/253432/1/PL-C88.93.pdf

Lichtenberk Frantisek. 2000. Inclusory Pronominals. Oceanic Linguistics 39.1:1-32. Univ of Hawai'i.

Lichtenberk Frantisek. 2006. Attributive Possessive Constructions and the relational nonrelational noun distinction in Oceanic languages and in English. CRLC Seminar Series, ANU

Lichtenberk, Frantisek. 2008. A Grammar of Toqabaqita Vol. 2 (p 934). Mouton de Gruyter

Lichtenberk, Frantisek. Oceanic Possessive Classifiers. 2009. Oceanic Linguistics 48(2):379-402

Lien, Chinfa. 2000. Denasalization, vocalic nasalization and related issues in Southern Min: a dialectal and comparative perspective. In Memory of Professor Li Fang- Kuei: Essays on Linguistic Change and the Chinese Dialects. Taipei: Institute of Linguistics (Preparatory Office), Academia Sinica

Lithgow, David and Daphne Lithgow, compilers. 2007. Muyuw-English dictionary. [Manuscript]
69 p.
http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/abstract.asp?id=49233

Lotherington, Heather. 1998. Trends and Tensions in Post-colonial Language Education in the South Pacific. International Journal of Bilingual Education and Bilingualism Vol. 1, No. 1

Lum JK Cann RL Martinson JJ Jorde LB 1998, Mitochondrial and nuclear Genetic relationships among Pacific Islanders and Asian populations, American Journal of Human Getics 63(2):613-624

Lum JK Heathcote GM 1998, Genetic relationships of Micronesian Populations: A project update, Anthropology Resource and Research Center Non-technical Report Series No.1 University of Guam.

Lum JK. 1998. Central and Eastern Micronesia: Getics, the overnight voyage, and linguistic divergence. Man and Culture in Oceania 14:69-80

Lum JK 2002, Affinities among Melanesians, Micronesians, and Polynesians: A neutral, Biparental Genetic Prospective, Human Biology 74(3):413-430

Lynch, John. 1996. Proto-Oceanic Possessive-Marking
https://openresearch-repository.anu.edu.au/bitstream/1885/253878/1/PL-C133.93.pdf

Lynch, John. 2000. Reconstructing Proto-Oceanic Stress. Oceanic Linguistics 39(1):53-82

Lynch John Ross Malcolm Crowley Terry. 2002. The Oceanic Languages. Curzon Language Family Studies. Routledge ISBN 0700711287

Marck, Jeffrey C. 1975a. A lexicostatistical model for Nuclear Micronesian origins, settlement, and post-colonzation cultural interaction. Proceedings of the Central States Anthropological Society 1:1-22.

Marck, Jeffrey C.1975b. The origin and dispersal of the Proto Nuclear Micronesians. University of Iowa.

Marck, Jeffrey C. 1986. Micronesian dialects and the overnight voyage. Journal of the Polynesian Society 95(2):253-258.

Marck, Jeffrey C. 1994. Proto Micronesian terms for the physical environment. In Austronesian Terminologies: continuity and change. A.K. Pawley and M. Ross, eds. Pp. 301- 328. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics C-127.

Marck, Jeffrey C. 2002. Proto-Micronesian Kin Terms, Descent Groups, and Interisland Voyaging. Oceanic Linguistics - Volume 41, Number 1, June 2002, pp. 159-170.

Martinet, André. 1970 [1955]. Économie des Changements Phonétiques. Traité de Phonologie Diachronique. Bibliotecha Romanica. Berne: Francke

Martínez-Gil, Fernando.Gonant intrusion in heterosyllabic cosonant-liquid clusters in Old Spanish and Old French:An Optimality theoretical account, in A Romance Perspective on Language Knowledge and Use - Selected papers from the 31st Linguistic Symposium on Romance Languages (LSRL), Chicago, 19–22 April 2001, eds. Rafael Núñez-Cedeño, Luis López, Richard Cameron. 2003.

Morely, Rebecca. 2017. Consonant Epenthesis. https://www.oxfordbibliographies.com/ (Accessed 19/01/2023)

Munro, Ron, and Lauti, Alamanda. 2021. The Forgotten Korean Labourers on Nauru. Royal Asiatic Society Korea, Transactions Vol.95 pages 90-110

Nathan, Geoffrey S. 1973.1. A Grammatical Sketch of Nauruan. University of Hawaii.

Nathan, Geoffrey S. 1973.2. Nauruan in the Austronesian Language Family. Oceanic Linguistics 12:479-501.

Nauru Congregational Church 1887 – 1987.1987. Council for World Mission.

Nauru Parliament Hansard, Government of Nauru.

Nauru 2007 Demographic and Health. 2009. Secretariat of the Pacific Community, Noumea.

Newman, Stanley. 1977. The Salish Independent Pronoun System. International Journal of American Linguistics Vol. 43. 302-314.

Oagen amin mwe emin makur (inform eiy en) ngabuna makura RSE. 2005. New Zealand Government.

Oda,Sachiko.1976.Complementation in Micronesian languages.University of Hawaii Working Papers in Linguistics 42:120.

Õten Am Aia Bibel? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses

Õten Am Aia Ino Ijamwan? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses

Pacific Islands Monthly Vol. 1, No. 5 (Dec. 16, 1930), p 9

Pacific Islands Monthly Vol. 11, No. 4 (Nov. 15, 1940), p 21

Pacific Islands Monthly Vol. 35, No. 8 (Aug. 1, 1964), p 59

Palmer Bill. 1999. A Grammar of the Kokota Language, Santa Isabel, Solomon Islands. PhD University of Sydney.

Pawley AK and Green RC. 1984. The Proto-Oceanic language community. J.Pacific History 19:123-146

Pawley AK, Ross M. 1993. Austronesian historical linguistics and culture history. Annual Review of Anthropology 22:425-459

Pearson, Greg and René van den Berg. 2008. Lote grammar sketch. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages, 54. Ukarumpa, Papua New Guinea: SIL-PNG Academic Publications. 160 p. http://www.sil.org/pacific/png/abstract.asp?id=50351

Petit-Skinner, Solange. 1979. Les Pêcheurs de Nauru. Thèse d'État en Ethnologie, Université René Dscartes, Paris

Proulx, Paul. 1984. Proto-Algic I: Phonological Sketch. International Journal of American Linguistics 50. 165-207.
Rainbird P. 1994. Prehistory in the northwest tropical Pacific: the Caroline, Mariana, and Marshall Islands. J. World Prehistory 8:293-349

Reese, Brian J. 2006. The Meaning and Use of Negative Polar Interrogatives. Empirical Issues in Syntax and Semantics 6

Rehg, Kenneth L. 1981. Ponapean reference grammar. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press

Rensch, Karl H.M. 1993. Father Alois Kayser and the recent history of the Nauruan language, in Nauru Grammar by Alois Kayser MSC, edited by Karl H.M. Rensch (p I – XIII). Embassy of the Federal Republic of Germany, ACT, Australia

Republic of Nauru. 1996. Nauru Environmental Management Strategy and National Environmental Action Plan. South Pacific Regional Environment Programme, Apia, Samoa

Republic of Nauru. 2006. Nauru Census Main Report 2002. Secretariat of the Pacific Community. Noumea, New Caledonia

Republic of Nauru. 2011. National Report of Population and Housing – Census 2011.

Robbins, Christopher. 2004. Educational multimedia for the South Pacific. The University of the South Pacific Suva, Fiji

Roddy, Kevin M. 2007. A Sketch Grammar of Satawalese. University of Hawai'i

Romero, Maribel and Han Chung-hye.2003. On Negative *Yes/No* Questions. www.ling.upenn.edu/~sanguesa/papers.html

Ross, Malcolm. 1988. Proto-Oceanic and the Austronesian languages of Western Melanesia. Series C-98. Canberra:Pacific Linguistics

Ross, Malcolm D. 1996. Is Yapese Oceanic?, in Bernd Nothofer (ed.) Reconstruction, Classification, Description: Festschrift in Honor of Isidore Dyen. Abera Verlag Meyer & Co.:Hamburg: 122-165

Ross, Malcolm, Andrew Pawley, and Meredith Osmond, eds. 1998. The lexicon of Proto-Oceanic, vol.1, Material Culture. Series C-152. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics.; 2003. Vol.2, The physical environment. No.545. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics

Ross Malcolm. 2003. Possession in Oceanic. HistLing Seminars. Centre for Research on Language Change. Australian National University

Ross Malcolm. 2004, The Morphosyntactic Typology of Oceanic Languages, Language and Linguistics 5.2:491-541

Rowe, Karen. 2005. Siar-Lak grammar essentials. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages, 50. Ukarumpa: SIL. vii

Sabatier, Fr. E. Gilbertese-English Dictionary, originally compiled in French, translated by S. Olivia . Sidney: South Pacific Commission Publications Bureau, 1971.

Sellman, James D. [n.d.] Living on the Edge in Micronesian Ecological Philosophy. University of Guam

Shon, Ho-Min and Bender, Byron W. 1973.Ulithian Grammar. Australian National University

Simons, Gary F. and Linda Simons. 1977. A vocabulary of Biliau, an Austronesian language of New Guinea, with notes on its development from Proto Oceanic. Working Papers for the Language Variation and Limits to Communication Project, 2. [Ithaca]: Cornell University and

Smith, Carlota S. 2003. Modes of Discourse: The Local Structure of Texts. Cambridge

Sodter, F. 1993. L' Histoire Démographique. Atlas de la Polynésie Francaise. Institut français de recherche scientifique pour le développement en coopération.

Song Jae Jung. 2005. Grammaticalization and structural increase: possessive-classifier based benefactive marking in Oceanic languages. Linguistics43/44, Univ of Otagp.de Gruyter.

Spriggs, MJT. 1997. The Island Melanesians. Blackwell Publishers. Oxford

Starosta, Stanley. 1992. The Case-Marking System of Proto-Formosan. Austronesian Circle, Dept. of Linguistics, University of Hawaii

Steinbach, Erwin (1896) Einige Schädel von der Insel Nauru (Pleasant Is.). Berliner Gesellschaft für Anthropologie (VerhandlunG), 545-551.

Steriade, Donca. 1994. Lexical conservatism and its analysis. Selected Papers from SICOL 1997. Linguistic Society of Korea

Sverredal, Kristin. 2018. A Grammatical Sketch of North Tanna. Uppsala Universitet.

Tanaka, Yuki. 2010. Japanese Atrocities on Nauru during the Pacific War: The murder of Australians, the massacre of lepers and the ethnocide of Nauruans. The Asia-Pacific Journal: Japan Focus, Volume 8 Issue 45 Number 2.

The World Atlas of Language Structures Online: Zero Copula for Predicate Nominals, Chapter 120. https://wals.info/chapter/120 and 120A (Accessed 22 August 2022)

Trussel, Stephen. 1979. Kiribati (Gilbertese): Grammar Handbook (p 205). Peace Corps Language Handbook Series.

Trussel, Steve. Online source http://www.trussel2.com/mod Marshallese Online Dictionary

Tryon, Darrell T. 1995. Comparative Austronesian Dictionary: An Introduction to Austronesian Studies, Part 1, Volume 1.

Tseng I-Ju Elanna, Durvasula, Karthik. n.d. A Descriptive View of Valency Changing Strategies in Jambi Malay,

Tune Emaga Iña Edae I Nan Keowen? 2014. Christian Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Turner, Blaine. 1986. A teaching grammar of the Manam language. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Languages, 34. Ukarumpa: Summer Institute of Linguistics. 147 p.

Vuskovich, Matthew A. 2006. A sociolinguistic perspective toward hiatus resolution in Mexico City Spanish. Louisiana State University

Wedgwood, Camilla Hildegarde. 1935. Chiefs of Baitsi (notes obtained from Thomas Cude, Chief of Police). Papers of Camilla Wedgwood, National Library of Australia

Wedgwood, Camilla Hildegarde. 1935. Nauru Detudamo 17.II.35. (Notes obtained from Timothy Detudamo, Head Chief of Nauru) Papers of Camilla Wedgwood, National Library of Australia

Wedgwood, Camilla Hildegarde. 1936. Report on research work in Nauru Island, Central Pacific. Part 1: in Oceania Vol 6 No 4 (June 1936) p 371

Williams, Mark Thoams. 2016. Nauruan Loan Words in Nauruan from Kiribati and English. https://www.academia.edu/26252633/Nauruan_Loan_Words_in_Nauruan_from_Kiribati_and_English

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2017.1. Nauruan Unrealized Aspect. https://www.academia.edu/32691062/Nauruan_Unrealized_Aspect

Williams, Mark Thoams. 2017.2. Nauruan Progressive Aspect. https://www.academia.edu/32870257/NAURUAN_PROGRESSIVE_ASPECT

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2017.3. Nauruan Immediative Aspect.
https://www.academia.edu/32904739/NAURUAN_IMMEDIATIVE_ASPECT

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2017.4. Nauruan Perfective Aspect.
https://www.academia.edu/34356832/NAURUAN_PERFECTIVE_ASPECT

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2021.1. Nauruan Inclusory Pronouns.
https://www.academia.edu/52024634/Nauruan_Inclusory_Pronouns

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2021.2. Nauruan Existential Clauses and Possessive Predicate Clauses.
https://www.academia.edu/57315123/NAURUAN_EXISTENTIAL_CLAUSES_AND_POSSESSIVE_PREDICATE_CLAUSES

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2021.3. Nauruan Inverted Possessive Order in Alienable Possessive Phrases.
https://www.academia.edu/59130083/NAURUAN_INVERTED_POSSESSIVE_ORDER_IN_ALIENABLE_POSSESSIVE_PHRASES

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2022.1. Nauruan Completive Aspect.
https://www.academia.edu/67215065/NAURUAN_COMPLETIVE_ASPECT

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2022.2. Nauruan Equative Clauses.
https://www.academia.edu/86054214/NAURUAN_EQUATIVE_CLAUSES

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2022.4. Nauruan Avertive Construction.
https://www.academia.edu/86343526/Nauruan_Avertive_Construction

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2022.5. Nauruan Homesteads 1935 Meneng District.
https://www.academia.edu/86705843/Nauruan_Homesteads_1935_Meneng_District

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2022.6. Nauruan Preinceptive Construction.
https://www.academia.edu/93464099/NAURUAN_PREINCEPTIVE_CONSTRUCTION

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2023.1. Nauruan Tale of Edabanono as Retold.
https://www.academia.edu/94584359/Nauruan_Tale_of_Edabanono_as_Retold

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2023.2. Nauruan Consonant Epenthesis: Velar Nasal Intrusion.
https://www.academia.edu/95632087/NAURUAN_CONSONANT_EPENTHESIS_VELAR_NASAL_INTRUSION

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2023.3. Nauruan Question Words and Question Clauses.
https://www.academia.edu/103010663/NAURUAN_QUESTION_WORDS_AND_QUESTION_CLAUSES

Williams, Mark. 2023.4. Nauruan Numeral System.
https://www.academia.edu/106335796/Nauruan_Numeral_System_Revised

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2023.5. Nauruan Demonstratives.
https://www.academia.edu/108407672/Nauruan_Demonstratives_Revised

Williams, Mark Thomas. 2024.1. Nauruan Modal Aspect and Prospective Aspect
https://www.academia.edu/113516355/NAURUAN_MODAL_ASPECT_and_PROSPECTIVE_ASPECT

Willson, Heather. 2003. Some Aspects of Marshallese Determiner Phrases
http://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/SomeAspectsoftheMarshalleseDeterminerPhrase.pdf

Willson, Heather. n.d. Marshallese Reduplication
http://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/MarshalleseReduplication.pdf accessed 25/09/2009

Willson, Heather. 2002. The Marshallese Complementizer Phrase . Arizona State University.

Willson, Heather. 2003. A brief introduction to Marshallese phonology. ms, UCLA. https://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/ABriefIntroductiontoMarshallesePhonology.pdf accessed 24/02/2015
Willson, Heather. 2005. Marshallese Yes/No questions and remnant movement. UCLA Working Papers in Linguistics. https://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/MarshalleseYesNoQuestionsAndRemnantMovement.pdf

Willson, Heather. 2007. Remnant movement and the position of the Marshallese question particle. https://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/RemnantMvmtMarshallese.pdf

Willson, Heather. 2008. Subject Positions in Marshallese. https://linguistics.byu.edu/faculty/hwills1/Subject%20Positions%20in%20Marshallese.pdf

Willson, Heather. 2008. Subject position and the Marshallese restructuring configuration. University of Pennsylvania Working Papers in Linguistics. 14: Iss. 1, Article 27 https://repository.upenn.edu/pwpl/vol14/iss1/27/

Willson, Heather. 2010. Passives and Statives in Marshallese: Evidence for two types of "by phrases." University of Pennsylvania Working Papers in Linguistics. 16: Iss. 1, Article 25

Willson, Heather. 2010. Passives and Resultatives in Marshallese. *Oceanic Linguistics*. 49, Vol. 1

Wozna Beata and Wilson Theresa. 2005. Seimat Grammar Essentials. Data Papers on Papua New Guinea Langauges Volume 48. SIL Ukarumpa PNG

Zewen, Francois X. N. 1977. The Marshallese language: A study of its phonology, morphology and syntax. Berlin: Dietrick Reimer.